

五旬節林漢光中學是位於沙田區的基督教學校，以傳揚福音為宗旨，引導學生認識真理，並依照教育局所規定標準課程，以求學生在靈、德、智、體、群、美各方面均衡發展。我們致力於營造愉快的教與學環境，裝備學生，迎接二十一世紀的挑戰。

學校為一所以英語為主要教學語言的文法中學，著重提升學生兩文三語的能力。學校對推廣文藝創作一直不遺餘力，在課程規劃上，本校進行了多項課程改革，包括語文教育學習領域、藝術教育學習領域等，務求讓學生裝備自己，與時並進。

兩個語文科目旨在提高學生讀寫聽說及思維能力，培養學生語文學習的興趣。協同藝術教育學習領域的各科組，本校鼓勵學生文藝創作，安排學生參與香港及全國的各類型比賽，以開拓學生視野，又將學生的創作予以出版。

文集是學生的學習紀錄，它紀錄著同學在某時某刻的所思所學，對周遭環境的體會。將感悟化為文字，經年累月，漸漸成了回憶。文集收錄了不少師生的回憶，漸次地構成大家的集體回憶。在往後歲月，當重溫文集的精彩內容時，回想起昔日的青蔥歲月，帶來無限思憶。

—何樞熾校長

中文科一直鼓勵同學創作，四年前我們開始參與中國中學生作文大賽。在這個每年都有數萬名學生參加的比賽中，我們的學生連續四年在香港賽區都奪得文學之星獎項，證明我們學生的能力。《光中文集》收錄的，正是優秀的文學創作。假以時日，我們將擁有更多的文學之星，就讓我們一起延續這美麗的創作夢。

—溫紹武老師
中文科主任

Many people have expressed the belief that school suspension and remote learning have had negative impacts on students' learning and the quality of work they produced. To our astonishment, some students in our school spent more time reading and writing. With the unique experience each student had, they could incorporate ideas that the adult world may not be able to perceive in different genres of writing, like short stories, poems, and fables.

—Ms Winnie Low WM
Chairperson of English Panel

文集收錄了學生的佳作，包括中文、英文、中國文學、音樂、視藝、戲劇、短片劇本等多個範疇，為的是讓讀者更見光中學生不同的才能。學校亦邀請老師賜稿。老師作品多樣化，或微型小說，或劇本創作，或散文，為學生提供不可多得的學習材料。本年度更加入「校史部份」，讓學生更了解本校的建校歷程，當中作出貢獻的人物，包括林漢光伉儷、許賢發博士及曾永耀助理校長。正如先賢教導，慎終追遠，民德歸厚。

—黃麗萍老師
光中文集2021主編



五旬節林漢光中學
Pentecostal Lam Hon Kwong School



光中文集 PLHKS Journal 2020-2021

五旬節林漢光中學

五旬節林漢光中學

光中文集
PLHKS Journal

2020 - 2021



《光中文集》乃五旬節林漢光中學師生創作的平台，鼓勵師生發表各類文藝創作，累積他們的創作經驗，與校內及校外人士分享。文集輯錄了我校學生各科佳作，有散文、劇本、音樂、視藝，並多項公開比賽的文章等。文集亦有老師們的作品，包括微型小說、劇本等。文集反映了各科老師的文藝及創作的教育熱誠，既為學生搭建展示作品的平台，亦為學生提供可觀的參考材料。

《光中文集》英文名稱為PLHKS Journal，Journal有日誌、期刊等意思。文集是日誌，它收錄了學年內師生作品，是我校重要的學與教記錄；文集是期刊，我們每學年定期刊出。

五 旬 節 林 漢 光 中 學

光中 文集

PLHKS Journal

2020 - 2021



光中文集 2020-2021

PLHKS JOURNAL 2020-2021

顧問：何樞熾校長 溫紹武老師 羅慧文老師

主編：黃麗萍老師

中文作品編輯：周綺婷老師

英文作品編輯：羅慧文老師

戲劇及影視作品編輯：黃麗萍老師

視藝作品編輯：鄭韻賢老師

音樂作品編輯：吳妙齡老師

老師作品編輯：錢德順副校長

二維碼音樂製作：陳廣明老師

封面設計／執行編輯：康少娜

出版：香港五旬節林漢光中學

地址：香港新界沙田愉田苑

電話：2648 8291

傳真：2647 3324

網址：<http://www.plhks.edu.hk>

電郵：office@lamhonkwong.edu.hk

ISBN：978-988-74031-5-9

二零二一年八月版

© 版權所有 翻印必究

目錄

序言

創意交流 集體回憶／何樞熾校長	12
我的創作夢／溫紹武老師	14
Food for thought／Miss Winnie W.M. Low	17
營造及提升校園的學術風氣／黃麗萍老師	18

校史作品

序／錢德順副校長	20
林漢光先生（劇本）／2018-19 年度戲劇班同學	22
創校校監許賢發博士事蹟點滴（劇本）／ 2020-21 年度戲劇學會	33
曾永耀助理校長訪問／ 5A 呂熙宜 5B 陳世軒 5B 劉璐 3A 李浚霖 2A 曹美欣	49

中文佳作

序／周綺婷老師	58
---------	----

各級佳作

想起那件事，我感到很慚愧／1B 蕭梓晴	62
想起那件事，我感到很慚愧／1C 周煒婷	64
黃昏中的校園／2C 梁穎嘉	66

我最害怕失去時間／2C 劉廣琛	68
原來父母的愛總是體現在小事上／2C 劉廣琛	70
疫情下的香港街頭／3A 黎少琦	72
這一句話，我卻會記上一輩子／4A 楊學兒	74
讀書無用論／5B 袁莎倫	78
練習看似浪費時間，其實意義深遠／5B 黃珮芬	81
夢想看似不切實際，其實很有意義／5D 陳嘉淇	84
夢想看似不切實際，其實很有意義／5D 賴芷陶	88
再見故人／6A 蔡鈞宇	92
知足常樂／6A 譚濬	95
重新站起／6B 胡麗湘	98
再見故人／6B 鄭嘉琪	102
孤獨／6B 鄭嘉琪	107

比賽作品

善的掙扎／3A 吳靈充	112
生命的底色／3A 梁哲熙	115
永不煙滅的底色／3A 黎少琦	117
笑／3D 劉蕊慧	119
善／4A 謝幸兒	121
存在我記憶裡的詩篇／5A 呂熙宜	124
存在我記憶裡的詩篇／5B 陳泳霖	126
善災，賑災／5B 劉璐	128
地產公司的善舉／5D 梁芷齊	132

English Writing

The Power of Inspiration／Mr Isaac Alpert	136
--	-----

S1 Poems

Computer／1A Chan Long Yat	138
Diamond／1A Chan Long Yat	139
Ice-cream／1A Chung Mei Sze	140
Hamburger／1A Law Nga Man	141
Ice-cream／1B Chan Hoi Ying	142
A Month in Winter／1B Chan Hoi Ying	143
Lollipop／1B Li Ching Hei	144
Trees／1B Tin Cheuk Bun	145
Together／1B Yeung Chun Him	146
Human Teeth／1C Cheung Hoi Yiu	147
Colorful balloon／1C Cheung Tsz Ching	148
Ice-skating／1C Kwok Hoi Ching	149
Moonlight／1D Chong Ka Man	150
Humans／1D Tang Sin Wai	151
Christmas／1D Tang Siu Yan	152
A White Cat／1D Tang Siu Yan	153

S2 Fables

A ‘Smart’ Chicken／2A Chan Hay Tung	156
Snake without legs／2A Cho Mei Yan Jasmine	158
Tiger and mouse／2A Chung Ming Hei	160
The beautiful sunrise／2A Wan Hei Lui	161

The Timid Lion And the Birdie／2A Wong Hei Ching	163
The ant and the bear with dreams／2A Wong Tsz Yau	165
The cat and the tiger／2A Yuen Chun	167
Little Wish, Big Wish／2C Leung Pak Hin	169
The Parrot and the Sparrow／2C Leung Wing Ka	171
Be yourself／2C Liu Guang Chen	173
The Ant and the Monkey／2D Chan Kei Yau	175
The Ant and the Rabbit／2D Wong Suet Ying	176
A Different Dinosaur／2D Yeung Justin	177
The Mouse and the Snake／2D Young Ho Ching	179

S3 Poems

Handsome Boy／3A Chau Tsz Yui	182
MISSWONGPOYIN／3A Leung Nok Yu	183
Study／3A Tang Ka Ki Kelvin	184
Light and Dark／3B Guo Ka Yui	185

S4 Short Stories

Happiness／4A Chiu Lok Yan	188
A Romantic Mistake／4A Tse Hang Yi	192
A Love Denied／4A Wang ZiQing	195
Choices／4A Zheng ZiHeng	199
Separation／4B Balsamo Asia	203
Crush on an Alien／4B Cheng Wing Yan	206
Frozen Star／4B Wan Pik Ying	209
The Necklace／4B Wong Ching Shun	213

Emma／4C Li Ming Yuet 217

Good People Good Deeds Writing

Giving back／3A Szeto Ho Yin 220

Redemption on Wheelchair／4B Balsamo Asia 222

Taking Action and Help／4B Cheung Lok Ching 225

Somebody Has Got to Help／5A Kwan Yan Yu 229

His Kindness Saved 669 Lives／5A Lee Yeuk Laam 233

Giving and Changing／5A Leung Yat Ching 235

Grandma: My Hero, My Angel／5A Pang Chung Ting 240

Youth Leadership Program Contest Speeches

Persist? Give up?／2A Cheung Yuen Ki 244

Shine／2A Chung Man Ching 247

Equality／4B Kwok Chi Ho 250

文學佳作

序／陳宇乾老師 254

第二次／4A 謝幸兒 255

打不開的窗／6B 胡麗湘 259

最後一課／6B 李逸聰 263

明師之恩／6B 鄭嘉琪 267

明師之恩（劇本）／ 271

4A 布曉茵 4A 謝幸兒 4A 顧義汶

4A 曾慶洛 4B 顏昭容

任我逍遙（劇本）／ 286

4C 麥泳琳 4C 丘敏媛 4C 李詩瑩

4D 陳愷彤 4D 翁梓潼

戲劇佳作

序／黃麗萍老師 296

比賽作品

舊有危，新有機／2020-21 年度戲劇學會 300

課堂作品

登樓／5A 班 308

Play: Fox and Tiger／ 316

3C Cheng Yu Hin 3C Ma Hok Tang

3C Tam Tsz Kin 3C Tsang Pak Hei

3C Tsang Yu Sum

Play: Hare and Tortoise／ 322

3A Chan Kam Chuen 3A Chan Hok Hin

3A Fu Yuk Him 3A Lam Wing Tung

3A Leung Chit Hei

Play: Three Bottles／1B Chan Hoi Ying 328

音樂佳作

序／吳妙齡老師 332

信社社歌／信社同學 334

望社社歌／望社同學	337
愛社社歌／愛社同學	339
恩社社歌／恩社同學	341
優秀作品／陳思堂	344

視覺藝術佳作

序／鄭韻賢老師	348
---------	-----

幾何人像

1D 莊嘉文作品	352
1D 何穎僮作品	353
1D 林倍珊作品	354
1D 文泳欣作品	355
1D 譚若馨作品	356

塗鴉設計

2D 史博昊作品	358
2B 陳靖琳作品	359
2D 李思瑩作品	360
2A 陳麗桢作品	361

疫情下旅行

2B 陳靖琳作品	364
2D 李思瑩作品	365

2A 黃梓朗作品	366
----------	-----

香港建築

3B 張曉晴作品	368
3C 傅佩琳作品	369
3C 余汶蔚作品	370
3A 賴俊謙作品	371

時裝設計

5B 劉璐作品	374
6B 鄭嘉琪作品	375
6D 麥心瑜作品	376

老師作品

序／錢德順副校長	378
分歧／溫紹武老師	379
分歧（劇本）／錢德順副校長	386
事有不得 反求諸己／盧嘉嘉老師	392
奇異恩典在我家：一個婚禮的延續／梁燕媚老師	396
搖籃曲／溫紹武老師	402
Play: Docility／Miss Eva Y.W. Cheung	405
Engage Engage Engage／Miss Judy K.M. Tam	416
Play: The walking stick／Dr. Tsin Tak Shun	419

序言

創意交流 集體回憶

何樞熾校長

很高興為光中文集 2021 寫序。在我而言，光中文集是光中的美麗傳統之一，意義深遠。

文集是同學發揮創意的園地。眾所周知，創意是人類不可或缺的能力，它推動著社會的發展。各種各樣的發明及改革，皆源自於創意。2000 年的改育改革，提倡九種共通能力，創造力便佔一席位。寫作正是訓練思考、培養創意的好載體。同學透過創作文章，文思泉湧，經過年月的浸淫歷煉，便能提升流暢力、獨創力、精進力，提升創意。作為信徒，我深信創意乃充滿創意的天父給世人的禮物，叫人樂在其中，也從中獲益。自去年，光中文集自身也經歷了不少蛻變，包括由中文科統籌變為多個科組的參與，由純學生作品擴展至加入老師的創作，亦引入英文作品，令文集精進了不少。

文集亦是師生學習交流的平台。一如以往，文集收錄了不少學生在公開比賽的文章，近年也開始收錄老師的作品。藉著文集，師生多了一個美妙的平台，讓大家跨越時空的限制，透過文章，自由地分享彼此對生活、對生命的獨特體會。在這共同領域內，找到認同，找到共鳴。本年度學校主題是「關懷鼓勵 以愛相繫」，文集以文字維繫了師生，增進了師生間的情感交流，是另一種愛的聯繫。

文集也讓大家留下美好回憶。從某角度而言，文集是學生的學習紀錄，它紀錄著同學在某時某刻的所思所學，對周遭環境的體會。將感悟化為文字，經年累月，漸漸成了回憶。文集收錄了不少師生的回憶，漸次地構成大家的集體回憶。在往後歲月，當重溫文集的精彩內容時，回想起昔日的青蔥歲月，帶來無限思憶。

在此，我必須向一眾勞心勞力的編輯致謝。若沒有他們，文集不可能面世。首先，我要向錢德順副校長致謝，他是文集的靈魂人物，本身是創作高手，多年來推動文集的工作，不遺餘力。此外，我要多謝中文科科主任溫紹武老師及英文科科主任羅慧文老師，在兩大主科的大力支持下，文集應運而生。我當然要謝謝文集主編黃麗萍老師及一眾編輯，在黃老師的帶領下，一眾老師花了不知多少個晚上進行審稿、較對、修改、排版等工作，令文集可以最美一面展現在讀者眼前。最後，我更要感謝每一位為文集投稿的師生，他們的無私分享，讓光中人在創意中交流，給大家留下美好回憶。

我的創作夢

溫紹武老師
中文科科长

我生活在艱苦的年代，一家人擠在狹窄的徙置區樓房，沒有獨立的房間，更沒有私人的廚房、洗手間。每逢測驗考試，需要挑燈夜讀時，只能跑到「冷巷」（徙置區走廊），以公家的昏黃燈光作照明，伴我苦讀。我喜歡看書，也喜歡創作，老師鼓勵我寫一些與生活有關的文章，於是我寫了許多「獅子山下」的故事，夢想著有一天這些故事都被賞識。每當看見自己的文章被報章雜誌選上，都會莫名興奮。執起教鞭，我也承傳老師的處事，鼓勵同學寫作，為他們出版文集。

2003 年中國文學科開設文學創作的校本評核，我鼓勵學生創作戲劇、微型小說及詩詞，我把學生的作品結集出版。這些年，光中出版了不少的微型小說集、劇本集及詩詞創作集，《光中文集》也出版到第 3 年。不經不覺我也進入垂老之年，回望一生，原來我還有未完的夢。我寫過兩本合集的作品，《亦師亦友》和《尋尋覓覓》，當電台節目主持的那個年代，有出版社答應給我出版個人的文集，可是一直忙這忙那，沒有真心完成。這兩年的《光中文集》，我們鼓勵老師一起創作，沒有比身體力行更能鼓勵學生創作，所以這兩年執筆寫了幾個微型小說。錢德順副校長更將我的小說改編成戲劇，這是一種很好的文學交流活動，也可讓同學將兩篇文章對讀。

劇本與微型小說都擁有很強的故事性及人物性格，但也有不相同的地方。微型小說篇幅短小，只有 1500 字，可以描述的內容不多，簡單交代一件事情就可以，不用構思錯綜複雜的內容。劇本寫作的目的，是能夠搬上舞台展演為主，由人物對話和舞台提示組成，受場地影響，有一定的局限性，但字數的空間會比微型小說為大。

〈分歧〉寫的是兩個學生對陳老師的教學及處事有不同的解讀，形成了分歧的意見。小說根據真人真事改寫，「分歧」是「訓基」的音轉，主角正是我們尊敬的陳訓基老師。1989 年陳老師受聘成為光中老師，任教經濟科，擔任戲劇及團契導師，多年來關懷及愛護身邊的人，深受同事及學生的愛戴。可惜，因患病而斷斷續續進出醫院，直至生命的終結，依然積極面對人生，相信天父的安排，成為別人的祝福。2014 年陳老師撒手人寰，光中為他安排的追思會，坐滿了禮堂及多個課室。小說以文學的手法，道盡陳老師在學校的點點滴滴，小說中陳老師一直沒有正面出現，卻是蹤影處處。文中記錄了不少陳老師的行事及說話，全是學生的見證，足證他是一位對教學充滿熱誠，關心學生的好老師。戲劇在小說的基礎上，作出了改編，更把陳老師最愛喝的可樂強化成一戲劇符號，讓故事成為可以搬上舞台的作品，於此可見兩種文體的特色及異同。

〈搖籃曲〉寫於 2021 年母親節前，法庭正審理屯門五歲女童被虐殺案。常言道「虎毒不吃兒」，卻原來世上有這樣的父母，完全不關心自己孩子的死活，更以虐待孩子為日常。文學作品反映生活，也對社會不公義的事情作出控訴。文章穿插李

韻明的〈搖籃曲〉，歌曲訴說著母親因孩子的出生而喜悅，但也擔憂日後孩子可能要面對困苦的生活。世界充滿仇恨，生活豈能天從人願，只能勉勵孩子咬緊牙關含淚強忍，祝福孩子幸福好運。現實世界生活縱然艱苦，父母依然希望孩子將來能夠理智面對，而不是把怨氣遷怒孩子身上，以虐兒為樂。

中文科一直鼓勵同學創作，四年前我們開始參與中國中學生作文大賽。在這個每年都有數萬名學生參加的比賽中，我們的學生連續四年在香港賽區都奪得文學之星獎項，證明我們學生的能力。《光中文集》收錄的，正是優秀的文學創作。假以時日，我們將擁有更多的文學之星，就讓我們一起延續這美麗的創作夢。

Food for thought

Miss Low Wai Man Winnie
English Panel Chair

Many people have expressed the belief that school suspension and remote learning have had negative impacts on students' learning and the quality of work they produced. To our astonishment, some students in our school spent more time reading and writing. With the unique experience each student had, they could incorporate ideas that the adult world may not be able to perceive in different genres of writing, like short stories, poems, and fables.

By joining the “Good People Good Deeds” writing contest, the students could stretch their imagination based on the observations they made in their daily lives to produce very touching stories about helpful people. By participating in the speaking contest organized by the Youth Leadership Programme of Toastmasters International, the students learnt to write speeches based on their own experience to inspire people.

Reading the writings of our students, you will see how astounding students' experiences could be, and how they could help shape their current selves. You may even be inspired by some of the stories they composed. How can you miss the superb writings of our students?

營造及提升校園的學術風氣

黃麗萍老師

光中文集 2021 主編

《光中文集》誕於 2019 年，首年集中以收錄學生中文佳作。

自 2020 年起，文集由中文科向外擴展，觸及英文、中國文學、音樂、視藝、戲劇、短片劇本等多個範疇，為的是讓讀者更見光中學生不同的才能。

學校亦邀請老師賜稿。老師作品多樣化，或微型小說，或劇本創作，或散文，為學生提供不可多得的學習材料。

本年度的《光中文集》加入「校史部份」，讓學生更了解本校的建校歷程，當中作出貢獻的人物，包括林漢光伉儷、許賢發博士及曾永耀助理校長。正如先賢教導，慎終追遠，民德歸厚。

《光中文集》的英文名稱為《PLHKS Journal》。Journal 即日誌，旨在記錄當年校園的學與教面貌，為光中的學與教留下歷史記錄。

深信本文集的出版，能促進師生相互學習觀摩，與教學相長之效，並有效營造及提升校園的學術風氣。

校史作品

序

錢德順副校長

慎終追遠，民德歸厚。

五旬節林漢光中學，屹立於香港沙田區，充滿著基督的愛，反映昔日九龍五旬節會會友的獨到眼光。

付出最大心力的，要數創校校監許賢發博士。因著他領導著昔日建堂建校委員會，突破重重障礙，學校才有今天的成就。在本書冊中，我們便把許校監的生平點滴，以戲劇演出。劇本中的資料，來自許賢發太太，並教會現存的資料，並光中早期的教職員，讀者閱讀劇本之餘，亦可欣賞學生的戲劇演出影片。

林漢光夫人捐出巨款，也是創校不可或缺的重要條件。林漢光先生的生平，可見於校網。在本書冊中，我們亦把林漢光先生的生平點滴，以戲劇演出。劇本中的資料，來自林漢光先生的後輩親朋，並教會現存資料。讀者閱讀劇本之餘，亦可欣賞學生的戲劇演出影片。

曾永耀助理校長，是我校建校委員會主席；在校內，曾擔任我校科學科主任、課外活動主任等職，對學校早期發展貢獻良多。學生會特邀曾助理校長回校接受學生訪問，從中知悉學校更多早期情況。

飲水思源的人，更能過著感恩的生活。心存感恩的人，深明他所享受到的，是無數前人的付出，更為謙厚。

林漢光先生（劇本）

5A 盧思睿 5A 李希哲 5A 樊樂兒 5A 關卓杰
5C 陳浚豪 5C 溫尚霖 5C 李璟和 5C 謝子聰
（敬師周 2018-2019 演出）

林漢光先生生平

林漢光先生，一九零八年六月十一日生於廣東廣州市，幼年來港讀書，後隨親人遠渡重洋，赴美深造。回港後任職海軍船塢，於一九三七年四月十六日與葉惠文女士結婚，婚後共同經商，創辦興發行，代理美孚石油業務，因經營有方，業務蒸蒸日上。林夫人為九龍五旬節會虔誠基督徒，熱心愛主，感動先生，於一九四四年受浸歸主。

先生為人，和藹可親，忠心教會，勤於聚會，力行十一奉獻，遵主聖範，喜愛孩童，常資助清貧子弟，完成高等教育，多人受其恩惠，造就成材，晉身社會，位列賢能，先生又捐助學校經費，推廣教育事工。

一九六三年十月二十二日，先生安返天家。林夫人秉承遺志，慨捐巨資，協助教會開辦中學於沙田，教會特將學校命名為「五旬節林漢光中學」，以彰先生之善功。

劇本全文

(序)

1. 學生主持 大家好。今天是敬師周會。敬師，顧名思義，指尊敬老師。老師們，你們向我們傳授知識、人生道理。我們學習時，你們諄諄善誘；我們遇到疑難時，你們認真講解；我們有爭執時，你們排解糾紛。老師們，我們多謝你。同學在五旬節林漢光中學已一段日子，除了我們的老師外，還有一人是值得我們思念的，他便是林漢光先生。古語有云：慎終追遠，民德歸厚。意思是要我們飲水思源，從而使我們品格提升。今日，中五幾位同學，要將林漢光先生的故事，為大家演繹。

第一場（松田中校府邸）

（戰爭槍炮聲起，良久，轉入日本古箏《櫻花櫻花》，良久，再轉軍人步操聲。三軍人入，為首的是長官，其餘兩侍衛把日本太陽旗轉出。宋鼎文牧師上。）

2. 宋鼎文 松田少校，找我何事？
3. 松田 宋鼎文牧師，磯谷中將有令，本月開始，你教會要多付一千日元軍票稅金予大日本皇軍。

4. 宋鼎文 松田少校，在日本皇軍新政策下，很多人被迫離開香港，教會中，教友人數兩個月之內減少至一半。
5. 松田 （掌摑宋鼎文）你是說我大日本皇有問題嗎？！我限你五天之內，交出一千日元軍票，否則，停止聚會！
6. 宋鼎文 五天？
7. 松田 五天！宋牧師，倘若你結束教會，我便不會為難你。
8. 宋鼎文 我知道很多牧師已把教會結束，正因如此，我才得堅持。
9. 松田 宋牧師，你不是常跟人說，耶穌很了得！我便看你的耶穌能否給你一千日元軍票！只有我們大日本的神道教才擁有真理，耶穌教根本就是邪教！

第二場（宋鼎文牧師的教會）

10. 眾 （唱：詩歌《感謝神》）
*感謝神，賜路旁玫瑰，感謝神，玫瑰有刺，
感謝神，賜家庭溫暖，感謝神，盼望福祉，
感謝神，賜喜樂憂愁，感謝神，屬天安寧，
感謝神，賜明天盼望，感謝神，永遠不停。*
11. 宋鼎文 今天崇拜到此為止，弟兄姊妹默禱片刻，然後散會。
（聚會完畢。）

12. 林太 宋牧師。
13. 宋鼎文 林太，林生。
14. 林太 聽聞松田少校請你去見他，怎樣？
15. 宋鼎文 松田少校給我一個難題，如果解決不了，今主日，應是大家最後一次聚會了。
16. 林太 現在如何？
17. 宋鼎文 感謝主，暫時解決了。松田少校要求我們教會自本月起，多付五百日元軍票稅金。我祈禱，今早便有人奉獻了五百日元軍票給教會，我已請人交了稅金。
18. 林漢光 老婆，想不到你五百日元軍票的奉獻，解決了宋牧師的困難。
19. 宋鼎文 原來五百日元軍票是林太的奉獻，感謝主。
（潔貞上。）
20. 潔貞 上帝真奇妙！
21. 林太 大嫂。
22. 潔貞 惠文。
23. 宋鼎文 五百日元軍票不是小額費用呢。
24. 潔貞 戰前，漢光跟惠文你們的貿易生意都很順利，現時還有些積蓄吧。
25. 宋鼎文 現時日本戰事日漸失利，日本皇軍愈發拮据，估計松田少校會要教會繳交愈來愈多稅款。
26. 林太 我的錢都是上帝的，上帝自會安排。

27. 林漢光 美國人參戰後，日本人每況愈下，他們已快窮途末路。
28. 宋鼎文 林先生說得對，不過輕聲一點，免得隔牆有耳。
29. 林漢光 老婆，你的積蓄真的所餘無幾。不過，你總是把教會置於首位。
30. 林太 老公，上帝叫你親睹他的作為。
31. 宋鼎文 林先生，你回教會亦已一段日子……
32. 林漢光 宋牧師，我到教會，是為了陪太太。耶穌如果是至高至善的真神，何以容許戰爭，還要全世界都參與，死傷無數？耶穌如果是公義的神，何以容許日本人殺戮我們成千上萬的同胞？
- （宋鼎文牧師笑笑，拍拍林漢光的肩膀。）

第三場（私家醫院）

（林漢光坐，林太陪伴，宋鼎文牧師和潔貞上。）

33. 宋鼎文 林生，惠文。
34. 潔貞 漢光，惠文。
35. 林太 宋牧師，潔貞。
36. 宋鼎文 林先生情況如何？
37. 林太 他能走能動，只是不能清楚說話。
38. 宋鼎文 找到原因沒有？

39. 林太 漢光本來要到政府醫院去，但政府醫院的醫生說他們技術不足，著我們到私家醫院求醫。
40. 潔貞 這私家醫院以收費貴聞名。
41. 林太 真的很貴。住院費每天約三百日元軍票，連醫藥費、雜費，每天約一千日元軍票……
（潔貞把林太拉過來。）
42. 潔貞 惠文，你真要想清楚。要是在日本人治理香港前，你和漢光的貿易生意那麼好，私家醫院的支出當然不成問題；但在日本人治理香港後，迫我們以四港元兌換一日元軍票，你們的財富已大大縮減了，住在私家醫院，恐怕不能捱下去呢！
（醫生上，林太忙到醫生旁。）
43. 林太 張醫生，如何？
44. 潔貞 張醫生，我叔叔究竟何事？
45. 醫生 林生、林太，醫院跟林先生做了詳細檢查，發現林先生腦部極可能有一腫瘤，壓著神經，所以林先生不能說話。
46. 林太 腫瘤？
（林漢光書寫遞給林太。）
47. 林太 （讀出林漢光字）能……醫……否？
48. 醫生 林先生，腫瘤不是簡單的疾病，而且還在腦中。幸好你的腫瘤不大，我們先開藥給你，再觀察腫瘤對藥物有何反應。

- (醫生下。林漢光書寫。)
49. 林太 (讀出林漢光字) 醫……院……太……貴……
出……院……老公，上帝自有充足供應給我們的……
50. 宋鼎文 不如我們祈禱，上帝是醫治的主。
(林漢光搖頭拒絕。)
51. 潔貞 惠文，私家醫院住院費連醫藥費太貴了，我知道，你可以變賣的都已賣得七七八八了，現時你貿易公司的生意也差不多停滯了……
52. 林太 我希望漢光留在醫院，給醫生多作觀察。
53. 潔貞 你接漢光回家親自照顧吧，僅付藥費，應該還可以勉強捱下去的……
54. 林太 我們禱告吧，求上帝憐憫。
55. 潔貞 上帝憐憫。
56. 林太 大嫂，你都累了，我去倒茶給你。
(林太下。)
57. 潔貞 漢光，你太太惠文，為了你，真的很辛苦。你真要感謝上帝，給你一個如此好的太太，你向上帝禱告吧，就當是為了惠文。
58. 宋鼎文 林先生，如果上帝的醫治臨到你身上，惠文便不用如此辛苦了。
(林漢光獨自思考，宋鼎文牧師和潔貞一起禱告。)

59. 眾 (唱：詩歌《感謝神》)
感謝神，禱告蒙應允，感謝神，未蒙垂聽，
感謝神，渡過了風暴，感謝神，豐富供應，
.....
(林漢光仰望十架，良久，順服於十架下，
回到宋鼎文牧師和潔貞處，兩人為林漢光禱
告。林太，見三人在禱告，也一起禱
告。)
60. 眾 (唱：詩歌《感謝神》)
.....
感謝神，賜我苦與樂，感謝神，絕望得慰，
感謝神，無比的慈愛，感謝神，無限恩惠。
61. 宋鼎文 求上帝醫治漢光，叫漢光回轉，赦免漢光的
罪。禱告乃奉耶穌基督聖名祈求。
62. 眾 阿們。
63. 林太 老公，你方才大聲應了「阿們」。
64. 林漢光 對！我可以說話了。上帝是值得稱頌的，上
帝醫治的大能實在奇妙！
65. 宋鼎文 漢光，你既然接受了上帝，便受洗加入教會
吧。
66. 林漢光 我仍然有很多問題……
67. 宋鼎文 (接上) 世界各地仍然有戰爭殺戮，就是因
為人不懂得敬神。
68. 林漢光 敬神，不就是受洗加入教會，做基督徒嗎？
發起戰爭的，德國人、意大利人，全是基督
徒！

69. 宋鼎文 真正敬神，不是單單受洗加入教會，做名義上的基督徒。真正敬神，要懂得愛人，先愛身邊的人，再愛一切的人。
70. 林漢光 愛一切的人？
71. 宋鼎文 德國人都愛人，但只愛德國人，便屠殺猶太人，發動戰爭迫害其他種族的人。聖經說：上帝愛世人，就是愛世上每一個人，愛一切的人。
72. 林漢光 如何可以愛一切的人呢？
73. 宋鼎文 要博文，博，是博大，要開闊自己的眼界，你便可以看到，每一個人都有上帝的形象，都是無價的。愛人，不是單純的情感，對方不可愛也要愛，要為對方犧牲，這才是真愛。要有真愛，便要律己，就是約束自己，約束自己比約束一切更難。你倚靠上帝，上帝的聖靈便進入你心，只有聖靈才能約束我們。
74. 林漢光 敬神愛人，博文律己。可惜我至今仍無兒無女，如果我有兒女，我一定會培育他們敬神愛人，博文律己。
75. 宋鼎文 你可以用你的生命，叫青少年人信主。因你而信主的青少年人，便是你真正的兒女。
76. 林漢光 宋牧師，我願意接受洗禮。

第四場

（日本天皇投降講話。松田少校和兩日侍衛出，日侍衛把日本太陽旗轉入。松田少校和兩日侍衛跪下，呈獻軍刀和槍，俯伏道歉後，三日本人下，日治時代結束。）

第五場（醫院）

（林漢光坐在輪椅，林太在旁，醫生手持報告上。）

77. 醫生 林先生，你身體檢查的報告，是一個不太好的消息。你腦內腫瘤重新活躍起來了。
78. 林太 醫生，你盡一切辦法吧！
79. 醫生 我們當然會盡一切辦法，但林先生的腫瘤擴散速度頗快。
80. 林生 惠文，我的生命，本應在十多年前結束，上帝讓我多活十多年，見證他十多年。你看，不是已有很多生命因我而信主麼？我的生命將要結束，那只不過是先一步到上帝那裡，將來，我們總會在天家重聚。
81. 林太 我有甚麼可以做？
82. 林生 要延續我們這十多年的工作，努力培育更多青少年人：敬神、愛人、博文、律己。
83. 主持 為了紀念林漢光先生，在林漢光先生去世後，林太捐了一筆可觀的金錢給教會興學。

九龍五旬節會在 1983 年創辦了五旬節林漢光中學，培育青少年人：敬神、愛人、博文、律己。

84. 眾

（唱：詩歌《感謝神》）

感謝神，賜路旁玫瑰，感謝神，玫瑰有刺，
感謝神，賜家庭溫暖，感謝神，盼望福祉，
感謝神，賜喜樂憂愁，感謝神，屬天安寧，
感謝神，賜明天盼望，感謝神，永遠不停。

（全劇完）

林漢光先生錄像選段

於 2018-19 年度學生會敬師周呈獻



創校校監許賢發博士事蹟點滴（劇本）

2020-21 年度戲劇學會

許賢發先生生平

許賢發先生是本校創校校監，於 1983 年至 1988 年期間，擔任本校校監一職，盡心盡力策劃和推展學校各方面工作。

許賢發先生本著基督教精神，獻身社會工作五十載，是香港社會福利服務界的傑出領袖。許先生畢業於香港大學，其後前往美國俄亥俄州克里夫蘭著名學府凱斯西儲大學深造，於 1967 年獲得社會行政碩士學位。返港後加入香港社會服務聯會，致力拓展會務。

許先生於 1985 年至 1995 年間當選為香港立法局功能組別議員，代表社會服務界，並於 1997 年至 1998 年擔任臨時立法會議員。1992 年任行政局議員，於任內積極反映社會服務界的觀點，就主要政策方案提供專家意見，例如綜合社會保障援助計劃、設立中央公積金等。

許先生鼎力支持基督教教育，除本校外，歷任多所中學校監及校董，早年更親赴內地及柬埔寨視察，並作出捐獻。

劇本全文

第一場

1. 說書人 各位老師同學早晨。
2. 說書人 1 上一回學生會舉行的敬師周，我們說了林漢光先生的事蹟，中三至中五同學有沒有印象呢？
3. 說書人 2 我有印象，劇本在 2019-20 年度的《光中文集》出版了，還有演出錄像的二維碼，真是精彩。
4. 說書人 1 今天我們要跟大家說的，是五旬節林漢光中學的創校校監許賢發博士。問問大家，知否五旬節林漢光中學首任校監是誰？
5. 說書人 2 我們每天早上經過學校正門大堂，有一個歷任校監名牌，可以清楚看見，五旬節林漢光中學的首任校監，是許賢發博士。
6. 說書人 1 同學對許賢發校監的事蹟知道多少呢？
7. 說書人 2 同學或會問，為甚麼我們要知道前人的事呢？
8. 說書人 1 中國的經典《論語》教導我們：慎終追遠。
9. 說書人 2 追遠，就是要思考歷代先賢傳承給我們的貢獻，他們付出了多少血汗，好不容易流傳到我們這一代，我們要感恩，才不辜負先賢對我們的期望。

10. 說書人 1 以下一段戲，是發生在 1967 年的美國加洲。
11. 說書人 2 這是許賢發博士，這是他的媽媽，他的妹妹，他的五姨……

第二場（許賢發博士在美國加洲居所）

12. 許母 阿發，你已經完成了社工行政碩士課程。
13. 許賢發 對，媽。
14. 許母 你說碩士課程要讀兩年的？
15. 妹 哥哥很厲害，一年便讀完，而且取得優異成績，A++！
16. 許母 阿發，真的？
17. 五姨 上帝報答賢發的孝心。賢發帶你媽媽過來美國探望五姨，真有孝心。
18. 許賢發 媽媽在香港，一直掛念五姨。
19. 五姨 阿發，香港現在暴動。
20. 許母 阿發，我決定一家人移民美國。
21. 五姨 你媽媽打算在加洲生活。
22. 許賢發 媽，我離開香港之前，答應了我上司高衡教授，學成之日，把我所學，貢獻香港。
23. 妹 哥，香港社會動亂，你發展空間有限。
24. 許賢發 我決定了……我愛香港，生於斯，長於斯。我對香港有一份承擔感。既然完成了美國的學業，那我便要返回香港，為香港工作。

25. 五姨 阿發，你爸爸在你八歲離世，你媽媽一手養育你們五個成材。媽媽要你留在美國，希望你們好。美國穩定，你們可有更好的發展，又可以一家團聚。你作為長子，要為媽媽和弟妹著想呢。
26. 許賢發 我知道媽媽獨力養育我們五個十分辛苦。幸好現在弟妹都成材了，我回香港之後，你們要好好照顧媽媽吧。
27. 妹妹 哥，聽五姨話，香港政治動盪，可能會持續多年，甚至十年，回到香港，沒有前途呢。
28. 五姨 新聞紙天天說，香港的暴徒四圍放炸彈，放火，到處打人，已經有數十人死了，數百人在醫院！你要離開，還是等香港暴動完了才動身吧。
29. 許賢發 其實，我返回香港，我很不安，因會令媽媽失望、擔心。媽媽，上帝對每一個人都有他的心意。香港亂，我知道的，正因為我知道香港那麼亂，很多人生活在惶恐當中，我才要馬上回去。上帝清楚告訴我，香港需要我！我已買下星期二的機票，媽媽，你們要保重。
30. 許母 上帝對你有他的心意，香港需要你。你要一直依靠上帝。媽媽會替你禱告，求上帝透過你祝福香港。

第三場

31. 說書人 1 許賢發博士於 1967 年回港，當時 31 歲。加入了香港社會服務聯會，簡稱社聯，出任社聯總幹事助理。兩年後，擢升為社聯助理總幹事。
32. 說書人 2 1973 年，許博士 37 歲，再升為社聯總幹事，即是社聯的最高負責人。許博士一直任職社聯總幹事，直至 65 歲，即 2001 年，他退休為止。
33. 說書人 1 期間，許博士對香港社會福利界貢獻良多，被譽為社會福利界泰斗。
34. 說書人 2 這是許博士擔任總幹事十多年後，即 1980 年代。
35. 說書人 1 這裡是許賢法博士的辦公室。社聯和社會人士，都用 YF 來稱呼許博士。YF 是 Yin Fat 兩個英文字的簡稱。
36. 說書人 2 這是范綺芳 Angela，當時是許賢發博士的女朋友，後來的許太。

第四場（許賢發在辦公室）

37. 許賢發 Angela，一起吃飯好嗎？
38. Angela 你不是要開會嗎？
39. 許賢發 你是我女朋友，要約會的。

40. Angela 約會？好……你說社會福利署助理署長 Rebecca 待會會上來跟你見面。
41. 許賢發 我近來表達了很多對社會福利署不滿的意見，尤其是扶貧問題。Rebecca 前來，應該是替署長傳話的。跟 Rebecca 見面，應該很快見完。之後便去吃飯。
(Angela 下。)
(電話響起。)
42. 許賢發 YF…… Rebecca 到了，好，請他進來。
(秘書帶 Rebecca 入，然後離去。)
43. 許賢發 Rebecca。
44. Rebecca YF。
45. 許賢發 Rebecca。專程找我，是不是因為我在記者會上說，社署扶貧不力，要馬上加大力度？
46. Rebecca YF 果然快人快語。署長認為，社署扶貧，已經加大力度。綜援金額，還有老人津貼，傷殘長期病患津貼，過去十年，已增加了百分之二十。
47. 許賢發 過去十年，工業轉型，物價上漲，不少接受經濟援助的人，尤其是老人，得到援助，實際在下降中。愈來愈多老人淪為籠屋人，甚至露宿者。Rebecca，社署應該有長遠的老人政策。
48. Rebecca (一笑) YF 對上任署長客氣得多。

49. 許賢發 上任署長李春融，大學主修社工，明白社會工作，明白社工的核心價值，追求社會公義！
50. Rebecca 社會福利署署長，必須主修社工？
51. 許賢發 Rebecca，現任署長是牛津大學文學系高材生，政務官出身。政務官講求效率、成本效益，跟社工的理念南轅北轍。作為署長，需要認同社工的核心價值，就是照顧弱勢社群，叫他們都有良好的發展機會！香港經濟雖然起飛，但貧富懸殊加劇。貧窮的新一代，發展機會被剝削……
52. Rebecca 社聯抨擊政府的聲音，真是愈來愈大！YF，社聯九成的資金，都是來自政府！
53. 許賢發 很多記者朋友都說，在政府高官眼中，我是一個不乖巧的孩子。但是，為基層發聲，為弱勢社群發聲，是社工的天職。
54. Rebecca YF，核數署署長公開提出，要削減社聯津貼。還有，我們已經接觸社聯多位董事，政府打算，將社聯總幹事職級，由首長第三級，降為第二級。
55. 許賢發 （一笑）降我級？
56. Rebecca 社聯新開設的七個職位，政府認為撥出薪金津貼有些困難。
57. 許賢發 那七個職位，是政府的顧問同意開設的……社聯會繼續批評政府。其實那不是批評，

是建議！不單只扶貧這個範疇，還有房屋、老人、青少年各個範疇。我有文章將在明天報章上刊登，建議政府積極建設公屋。

58. Rebecca 今天的話說到此。
（Rebecca 離去。）
（Angela 入。）
59. Angela 真的很快呢，跟 Rebecca 談完。
60. 許賢發 Angela，我的使命，是當一個好撒瑪利亞人，幫助弱勢社群。
61. Angela 你是一個堅持原則的人。
62. 許賢發 Angela，我給你的信用卡，你沒有簽過賬……
63. Angela 謝謝你的信用卡……我不習慣。
64. 許賢發 我跟大家說過很多次，你，只有你，Angela，是我 YF 的女朋友，未來的太太。給信用卡太太用，你要習慣。
65. Angela 謝謝你。
66. 許賢發 認識你，是我人生最大的福氣。
67. Angela 是嗎？
68. 許賢發 你善良，沒機心，溫柔，會遷就人。
69. Angela 一會兒吃飯，我簽信用卡。

第五場

70. 說書人 1 許博士雖然在政府眼中是不乖巧的孩子，但政府仍然委任許博士加入十多個諮詢議會，許博士因而有不同途徑貢獻社會。
71. 說書人 2 1985 年，許博士當選為立法局議員；1992 年更被委任為行政局議員。
72. 說書人 1 跟大家說了許博士對社會宏大貢獻之後，我們想跟大家分享，許博士私下對人都是滿有愛心的。
73. 說書人 2 正所謂見微知著。這是西貢碼頭，這是石伯。

第六場

（石伯坐在西貢碼頭釣魚。）

（許賢發博士上。）

74. 許賢發 石伯？
75. 石伯 許生……你好嗎？到美國開會，順利嗎？
76. 許賢發 順利，順道探望家人。
77. 石伯 你家人都在美國，媽媽、五姨、弟妹，探望他們，要的要的。
78. 許賢發 石伯，你兒子石仔呢？
79. 石伯 替人抹車，賺點錢，幫補家計……許生甚麼時候回來？
80. 許賢發 昨天。

81. 石伯 昨天剛回港，今天便要到西貢碼頭來釣魚？
82. 許賢發 石伯，為甚麼你不駕艇出海打魚？現在西貢遊客最多，駕艇打多些魚回來，多賺一些吧。你一個人在釣魚，到底為甚麼？
83. 石伯 我的艇近來不靈光，一個月修理多次，不能出海打魚呢。（看看許賢發）不過還算不錯，遇上你這朋友，聊聊天，不錯不錯。
84. 許賢發 石伯，我資助你買艇。
85. 石伯 不要說笑，一艘艇，要一百萬，我哪來那麼多錢還你呢？
86. 許賢發 你出海打魚，石仔不用抹車，好好讀書。艇，我買，他日我出海釣魚，你就駕艇載我出海吧。我出錢買艇，你出力駕艇。就這樣吧。
87. 石伯 謝謝你，許生。

第七場

88. 說書人 1 許博士很喜歡釣魚，之後，許博士到西貢釣魚，石伯就駕艇，載許博士出海。
89. 說書人 2 石伯退休之後，便由石伯兒子石仔駕艇載許博士出海釣魚。
90. 說書人 1 這是石仔。

91. 說書人 2 一天，許博士女朋友 Angela，帶著石仔來跟許博士見面。

第八場

（許賢發家中。）

92. Angela 阿發，石仔來找你！
93. 許賢發 石仔？來探望發叔多好呢！近來很忙，沒時間找你出海。怎樣？你記得好好保養船艇呢。
94. 石仔 船艇很好……發叔……
95. 許賢發 怎樣，石仔？是否有甚麼困難？我跟你父親石伯很熟稔，有甚麼幫得上的，我一定幫。
96. 石仔 ……
97. Angela 阿發，石仔想問你借錢。
98. 許賢發 借錢？為甚麼要借錢？
99. 石仔 我……
100. Angela 石仔，你要坦白跟發叔說個明白！
101. 石仔 我賭錢輸了……
102. 許賢發 （無奈）甚麼？石仔，發叔看著你成長，你一直都很乖巧的。
103. Angela 他認識了些不三不四的朋友，他跟我說，這半年經常賭錢。
104. 石仔 我最初只想玩玩而已，贏了之後覺得會再贏，輸了又很賭氣……

105. 許賢發 石仔，你已經染上賭癮了……你欠人家幾多債？
106. 石仔 發叔，我已經抵押了船艇，現仍欠二十萬……
107. 許賢發 看在我跟你父親石伯的交情上，我今次幫你！還有（遞卡片），你去聯絡 Martin，他是社工，專責戒賭熱線。記著，下不為例！
108. 石仔 多謝發叔！我一定會改過的！

第九場

109. 說書人 2 終於要說到許博士跟五旬節林漢光中學的關係了。
110. 說書人 1 這裡是 1982 年九龍五旬節會建堂建校委員會會議，許博士 46 歲。
111. 說書人 2 在座的，當然是九龍五旬節會熱心教育的信徒。

第十場

112. 許賢發 方榮康長老，今次建堂建校委員會，是不是有好消息呢？
113. 方長老 對，賢發弟兄。各位委員，今日建堂建校委員會有好消息宣佈！教育署批准九龍五旬節會，在沙田第一城興辦中學！

114. 眾委員 感謝主！
115. 方長老 不過，創校之前，仍有很多問題要解決的，尤其是財政方面……我們需要大筆開辦費用……
116. 委員 大家努力去籌募，上帝必然開路！

第十一場

117. 說書人 1 九龍五旬節會建堂建校委員會的成員，包括許博士，四出向弟兄姊妹籌募辦學經費。
118. 說書人 2 今天，許博士拜訪葉惠文女士，即林漢光先生的太太。當時，林漢光先生已經去世十多年了。

第十二場

119. 葉惠文 阿發，找我何事？
120. 許賢發 林太，你應知道，教育署批准我們教會，在沙田第一城興辦中學。
121. 葉惠文 今天崇拜，牧師宣布了。
122. 許賢發 我們現在要籌募開辦經費。
123. 葉惠文 要多少？
124. 許賢發 建校費用需要 220 萬……我們現欠 148 萬……
125. 葉惠文 我認同教會辦學傳福音的理念，但我有一個條件。

126. 許賢發 甚麼條件？
127. 葉惠文 你要出任新學校的創校校監……我知你在社聯已經很忙碌……
128. 許賢發 好，我向建堂建校委員會建議，由我出任新學校的創校校監。
129. 葉惠文 好！

第十三場

130. 說書人 1 教會的建堂建校委員會，為紀念林漢光夫人捐款辦學，命名新辦的中學為：五旬節林漢光中學。
131. 說書人 2 林漢光夫人捐出 148 萬，即是多少錢呢？當年是 1982 年，新界區住宅樓宇平均呎價是 600 元；現在 2021 年，呎價升到 15000 元。用現在的市值來計算，林漢光夫人即捐出 3700 萬元。
132. 說書人 1 許博士出任首任校監。許博士不單致力辦學，亦在五旬節林漢光中學，建立教會。
133. 說書人 2 每逢第四個主日，教會的會友都會在美術室聚餐，大家稱這個活動為「愛筵」。
134. 說書人 1 大家猜猜，誰負責烹調飯餸呢？沒錯，就是創校校監許博士了。
135. 說書人 2 一起愛筵的，有很多都跟五旬節林漢光中學有關的。除了許博士，還有 Angela 女士，即是後來的許太。

136. 說書人 1 這人稱 **Simon**，即是現任校監劉國偉校監。
這人稱 **Patrick**，即是第三任校監劉少瑛校監。
137. 說書人 2 這人稱何校長，就是創校校長何權輝校長。這人稱溫弟兄，就是現在的中文科主任溫紹武老師。

第十四場

138. 劉國偉 發叔，你烹煮的粟米肉粒飯，真是超級好吃！
139. 許賢發 **Simon**，喜歡吃就好，以後要努力福音工作呀！
140. 溫紹武 我們現在在音樂室崇拜，出席人數愈來愈多。
141. 許賢發 溫弟兄的觀察很好。何校長，崇拜的地方可能要大一點。
142. 何校長 可以搬到禮堂吧。
143. 劉國偉 發叔，要多想一些活動，吸引更多街坊參與我們教會。
144. 許賢發 **Simon** 的提議很好。你們有那麼多音樂人才，何校長、**Patrick**，都十分喜歡音樂，不如籌組一個兒童合唱團吧。
145. 眾 好呀。
146. 劉國偉 發叔，你擔任那麼多學校校監，在教會盡心服侍，連愛筵都親自下廚！

147. 許賢發 Simon，不辛苦。很快，我相信，在座的弟兄姊妹，會接我棒的。
148. 劉國偉 發叔，我們會接你棒的，好好帶領五旬節林漢光中學，不會令你失望！
- （全劇完）

鳴謝

許賢發太太接受訪問，並提供《秋雨之福》及其他資料
溫紹武老師指導

訪問及劇本創作

指導老師：關思偉校長、錢德順助理校長、黃麗萍老師
參與學生：李若嵐、蘇馥穀、潘俊彬、關欣榆、邱曉恩

創校校監許賢發博士事蹟點滴錄像
於 2019-20 年度學生會敬師周呈獻



鞠躬盡瘁四十載

曾永耀助理校長訪問

5A 呂熙宜 5B 陳世軒

5B 劉璐 3A 李浚霖 2A 曹美欣

曾永耀助理校長投身教育事業，鞠躬盡瘁，一晃便已是四十載。曾助理校長主修化學，原打算繼續深造做研究工作，可惜當時家庭經濟不容許，他又是家中長子，需要擔起兼顧家庭生計的重任。在不多選擇下，當了一名教師，然而卻發現教育下一代是非常重要的和有意義的，最後以教書育人為終身事業。

曾助理校長，不對，學生喜歡稱他為「Sir 曾」，而他亦樂意接受這個稱呼，那我們便稱曾助理校長為 Sir 曾吧。

Sir 曾問我們，覺得他是一個怎樣的人？我們雖初遇 Sir 曾，卻如已教了我們多年的老師般親切。開朗、健談、親切、友善、可愛，各種褒義詞接連拋出。Sir 曾微微點頭同意，微笑說：「好喔，那你們都寫進專訪喔！」

建校委員會主席

Sir 曾本任教於九龍五旬節會創辦的五旬節中學，是九龍五旬節會會友。1982 年秋，九龍五旬節會計劃於沙田愉田苑創辦另一所中學，Sir 曾被教會委任為建校委員會主席。

Sir 曾憶述當年籌辦學校，工作包括與教育署聯絡，聘請教職員，購買各種器材和設備等等。新的中學命名為五旬節林漢光中學（光中），於 1983 年 9 月接收了首批學生。

在光中的崗位

Sir 曾於 1984 年 9 月來到光中任教，辛勤授課至 2012 年榮休，歷時 28 載。Sir 曾說，他在光中擔任過很多職務，兩年正式的班主任、一年的雙班主任、化學科教師、自然科學科主任、課外活動主任和助理校長等。

Sir 曾認為，教學工作是永恆樂事，亦易於應付。較大挑戰的，反而是行政工作，過程中常與老師、校長、校董會等協調，照顧和平衡各持份者的感受和利益，需要較多心力。

優秀教師

Sir 曾深受老師和學生愛戴，曾多次獲選為「優秀教師」。問及 Sir 曾為何深受學生愛戴？Sir 曾以為，在課堂上，他能注重學習樂趣與增加知識的平衡，尤其是初中。

那時初中學生，經常對 Sir 曾說：「Sir 曾，今日的科學課有甚麼『玩』呢？」時至今天，Sir 曾依然記得與初中學生們做過好些有趣的實驗。在學習量度溫度的實驗中，Sir 曾問學生，水的溫度是否可低於零度？如可以，如何能做到？Sir 曾讓學生把鹽加入冰水中，從而把冰水的溫度降低於零度以下。

「實驗用了很多鹽呢，哈哈。」Sir 曾臉上堆滿了親切的笑容。

Sir 曾說，初中課程需讓學生感興趣，從歡樂中領悟知識；而高中課程則較艱辛，不能如初中般「好玩」了。畢竟公開考試近在咫尺，學科成績影響學生的前程，學生必須好好用功。

老師的老師

時序更迭，四季輪迴。光中很多老師曾是 Sir 曾的學生，在 Sir 曾的教室裡，受 Sir 曾啟蒙，進入大學，再成為光中教師。溫紹武老師、楊振強老師、陳廣明老師、黃寶賢老師……都是 Sir 曾的高足，Sir 曾可謂桃李滿門。

Sir 曾高興見到他昔日的學生，如今已是教育界的良師，Sir 曾期望他們能秉持光中的教育理念，薪火相傳，承先啟後，他便倍感欣慰。

驕人的唱歌成就

Sir 曾不單是優秀教師，也是歌唱的愛好者。提及 Sir 曾的歌聲，在旁聽著採訪的錢德順副校長，稱讚 Sir 曾的歌聲，簡直是不同凡響，比專業水平還要專業，是眾人皆知的事實，或可稱之為天籟之聲。

Sir 曾自小在教會長大，在教會主日學學到一些短歌，曾一次在探訪老人院的長輩時唱給一班老人家聽，他們聽了十分快樂。自那時起，Sir 曾便意識到原來歌唱能帶給別人快樂。大學四年級，Sir 曾選修了從未接觸過的聲樂科，這是 Sir 曾自中學以來第一次上音樂課，即使當時欠缺音樂底子，但他對音樂的熱愛卻一發不可收拾，曾多次在不同教會的聖樂崇拜及音樂會上擔任獨唱，現在仍是香港聖樂團的男高音聲部長！

Sir 曾到過很多地方演唱，白襯衫、黑西裝、蝶形領結隨他走南闖北，那是參加古典音樂會的服飾。確實，這服飾端莊典雅。一次例外，是在廈門的演唱會，當時真的太酷熱了，團員們都忍受不下，最終脫去西裝外套，穿白襯衫演出。這就是古典歌唱者對服飾的尊敬和執著吧！

歌唱與教書的衝突

Sir 曾一邊喜愛唱歌，一邊卻天天在教室講學，從早到晚的講學，是很容易傷及聲帶的。他曾過度用聲，使聲帶長了繭，被醫生囑咐減少使用聲帶，或盡量放輕聲量。Sir 曾實在無可奈何，一邊是對歌唱的熱愛，一邊是工作的需要，該如何取捨呢？

Sir 曾仍然沒有捨棄。曾有一段很短的時間，喉嚨無法發聲，上課時，僅能利用各種方法與學生溝通。康復後，Sir 曾覺得聲音已不復從前了，但仍感恩還可唱歌。

我們訪問的一班同學，真想聽 Sir 曾高歌一曲，惜最終未能有此幸運。然而，眼前這位聲音渾厚的老師，字正腔圓，性格謙遜，亦能叫我們想像錢副校長激動的對 Sir 曾的讚譽。

聲音受傷是惋惜的事情，但我們可猜想，Sir 曾站在課室裡的教書聲，亦一定和站在舞台上演唱的歌聲同樣悅耳，同樣有著吸引人的魅力。

Sir 曾既是一名優秀的歌唱愛好者，也是一名優秀的老師。

最愛的聖詩

Sir 曾出生於基督教家庭，人生漫漫歷程，受到聖詩的幫助和啟發。Sir 曾最喜歡的聖詩之一是《祢真偉大》。

此聖詩的內容很有意思，Sir 曾解說，聖詩第一節述說神的創造，第二節述說神的救贖，第三節述說我們的盼望。這首歌在網上已然出現了許多版本，Sir 曾非常推薦我們去欣賞，不同的版本能讓聽者有不同的領悟。

Sir 曾提到關於《祢真偉大》詩歌的趣事，發生於 Sir 曾早年在五旬節中學任教時，當時學校還未有校歌，Sir 曾時常領唱這首詩歌，部分學生便誤以為《祢真偉大》是校歌。

榮休生活

雖然離開了教學的工作，Sir 曾卻從未停下學習。

Sir 曾幼時非常羨慕懂樂器的人，在他的榮休生活中，學習樂器的夢想終得實現。他曾學習單簧管及長笛。Sir 曾說，學而時習之，學習一事物，不能缺乏練習。或琴藝、或書法，都要勤加練習。

除音樂外，Sir 曾酷愛騎單車。Sir 曾每星期騎一次單車，其中一條路線是從大埔到大圍，用膳後，再從大圍回到大埔，日子簡單而悠閒。

對光中同學的勉勵

修身、齊家、治國、平天下。

治國和平天下，今先按下不表。Sir 曾認為光中同學，要起碼能做到修身、齊家。

修身，在知識上充實自己，在品格上造就自己。無知識，一切皆虛空；有知識，才能建立自己的智慧。只是，學習了知識，並不等於有智慧，真正參透了知識，才擁有智慧。

齊家，其中是好好對待家人。父母應是我們最親的人，無論是血緣上，還是生活上，他們給予我們很多。中國人《禮

記》云，孝順父母分三個層次：「大孝尊親，其次弗辱，其下能養。」孝順最高的層次，是要讓父母因為你而感到光榮。第二層次，則是不能讓你的父母感到羞恥。第三層次，也是最基本的層次，是贍養父母。

若光中同學能做到以上所說，便能成為受人敬重的人。

後記

Sir 曾於 2012 年榮休，其後光中變遷不斷，教師新人輩出，禮堂裝修了數次，球場換了新地板，學校外牆變換了藍色，洗手間供應抹手紙和衛生紙……

採訪告終，Sir 曾隨著幾位老師和學生會成員重遊舊地。

光中變了很多，卻也好像甚麼都沒變。學生會的成員們最多只在學校裡學習六年，Sir 曾卻在這所學校教書，比我們多出很多個六年。

好生奇怪，反而像是我們在參觀，而 Sir 曾回「鄉」了一趟。應該是這些六年，足以使得學校和 Sir 曾的情誼猶存，深遠而雋永了。

中文佳作

序

周綺婷老師
中文科副主任

疫情陰霾下的香城停頓了幾近年半之久，往日熱哄哄的校園也突然一下子變得空蕩蕩的，讓人好不懷念同學們的歡聲笑語。一切教學活動都搬到了網上，隔著螢幕，人與人之間的距離一下子拉近了很多，任何一把聲音、任何一個動作，大伙兒都聽得清清楚楚、看得明明白白，頓然就成了全班的焦點。隔著螢幕，人與人之間的距離卻又彷彿疏遠了不少，只要我們把聲音、視訊都關閉，沒有人能看見你，課室也就突然分割成三十個「私人」空間。

欠缺互動的學習死氣沉沉，寫作亦如是。雖說是「我手寫我心」，寫作是為了抒發個人內心所思所感，文字不過是媒介而已，但是放諸古今，昔日文人墨客詩詞答和、互贈墨寶；今日在社交平台、討論區刊登訊息文章，莫不是為了得到「回應」。若非為了讓人能看到、能回應，又為甚麼非得要把我的所思所感寫出來呢？久存於心豈不美哉！因此，同學寫下了一點想法，彼此觀摩，從中得到啟發，這樣的文字才又活了過來。

常言道：「亂世出佳作。」天寶亂世讓杜甫慨嘆「朱門酒肉臭，路有凍死骨」；國破家亡讓李清照「尋尋覓覓，冷冷清清，淒淒慘慘戚戚」；南宋醉生夢死讓辛棄疾「眾裡尋他千百度，驀然回首，那人卻在燈火闌珊處」；五四軍閥混戰成就了

魯迅的《吶喊》。或慷慨激昂，或痛心疾首，或低迴泣怨，歷代作家把他們的真情實感通過一字一句流傳下來，讓後世人得到一點省思，也藉此孕育出更多千古絕唱。

這年來，雖然大家身處不同空間，值得慶幸的是，我們卻又沒有與這個世界隔絕。同學身處這紛紛擾擾的一年，對他們的生活，對身邊的人事，甚或對整個人生，都表達了一點心聲，但願通過閱讀，我們可以互相連結，又或激勵你們敢於下筆，成就另一篇曠世佳作。

各級佳作

想起那件事，我感到很慚愧

1B 蕭梓晴

每當我看到了別人在吃冰棍，我都會想起那件令我慚愧的事……

那天烈日當空，太陽像個火球一樣照著地面，整個城市好像進了蒸爐似的，每個人都熱得汗如雨下。

我走在路上，炎熱的天氣像是要把我蒸溶。走著走著，我走到了一家便利商店的門前。看著裡面滿是冰棍的冰櫃，又看了錢包的錢，我走了進去。一走進去，涼快的空調吹到了我身上，我終於在這裡感到了絲絲涼意，就像在沙漠旅行的旅人找到了綠洲，喝到了清澈、甘甜的水。我到冰櫃中找到了我喜歡吃的冰棍。結賬後，我便走出了便利商店。

一走到大街上，我快速地把冰棍的包裝拆開，隨手一丟。那包裝從空中慢慢地飄落到地上。這時一把稚嫩的聲音在我耳邊響起了，站在我面前的小女孩穿著一條白色的花裙子，頭上綁著兩個可愛的雙子髻。他笑著對我說：「姐姐，垃圾不能丟到地上，要放到垃圾筒裡啊！不然清潔叔叔阿姨會很辛苦的。」我頓時羞紅了臉，臉上熱得滾燙。心想：連一個孩子都懂得把垃圾放到垃圾筒，體會清潔工人的辛勞，但我一個十二歲的人卻不懂，真是慚愧！

經過這件事後，我感到十分慚愧，連一個小女孩也懂的道理我卻不懂，真是羞愧難當。我要感謝每天辛勞地保持環境清潔的清潔工人！謝謝你們！

想起那件事，我感到很慚愧

1C 周煒婷

人生在世，總有那麼幾件事能在心中留下濃重的色彩。

在去年的暑假，我與幾位舊友一起到珠海遊玩。在旅途中，我買了一隻古典懷錶，這隻懷錶並沒有甚麼複雜的花紋，只有簡單的鐘面，纖細的黑色指針以及簡潔的白色鐘面，古銅色的外表令它增添幾分韻味。就是這樣的一隻懷錶，令我愛不釋手。

在旅途結束的前一天，我們都在各自的房間收拾東西，也是在這時，我發現我的懷錶不見了蹤影。當我意識到時，心中不由得「咯噔」一下，但隨即便冷靜了下來，昨晚大家都來我房間開派對，可能是他們幫我收起來了，但我在櫃子和行李箱翻找過後，卻依舊一無所獲。

你在找你的懷錶嗎？」我的好友彭可有些訝異地看著我，道：「昨晚我看見溫俞笙好像拿著一隻懷錶從你房間走出來。」說到這，他頓了頓，表情有些不自然，畢竟在好友之間行竊，還是有些難以接受，他說：「你還是去找他問清楚吧！」

可是，此時的我顯然已經聽不進去最後一句，氣沖沖地去找溫俞笙，而他本人正好在我房間找我有事。

「你為甚麼……」我見到他時，正打算劈頭蓋臉就是一頓質問時，卻看清了他手上的東西，那是一隻懷錶，但與我的那隻懷錶截然不同，我一下子就卡了殼，我後知後覺地反應過來，我居然沒有問清楚別人，就想上前質問一番，還差點冤枉了別人。我想我臉上肯定通紅一片，那是羞出來的。

「你怎麼了？」溫俞笙向我眨了眨眼，問道。「啊那個……沒甚麼……」我支支吾吾說不出話來。「對了！這個是我在你床底下看見的。」溫俞笙指了指左邊，我順著他的指尖看，我房間桌子上擺著的東西，赫然是我的懷錶。我的心裡早已沒了怒火，只剩下濃濃的慚愧，我看著面前朝我笑的女孩，不由得羞愧地低下了頭，溫俞笙幫助我找回了東西，而我卻差點冤枉了別人，這可真是太不理智了。

一直到現在，每當我想起那件事，我就感到很慚愧。

黃昏中的校園

2C 梁穎嘉

早上，在校園能聽到同學的笑聲、老師的講課聲、小鳥的叫聲、小息的鐘聲，這令校園變得熱鬧，但黃昏的校園是怎樣的呢？

今天，我收到了一個通知——放學後有啦啦隊練習，所以放學後，我就跟其他同學一起到五樓練習室進行訓練。在練習的期間，我和同學們汗流浹背、筋疲力盡。終於放學了！接著我像蝸牛般走出練習室，而其他同學像火箭般衝出校園。

忽然，一道光照著我，我走向露台，一個「蛋黃」掛在天空中，令我垂涎三尺，那是溫暖的斜陽。接著，我走到四樓，剛好經過教員室，裡面空空如也，只剩下工友在打掃，不知不覺，我走到三樓的圖書館，令我意想不到的是裡面人山人海，很多同學正在溫習、看書。經過課室，有老師跟同學生補課，看見那些學生專心致志地聽課，我實在佩服他們。

最後，我走到操場，有些同學在練習踢足球、練習排球，讓我感覺到他們永不放棄的精神。金燦燦的天空照著學校，使我不禁回想電影中的某段情節……我走到學校門口，發現旁邊一盆盆的植物，這是我平日沒留意到的事物。有些鮮花更傳來陣陣幽香，非常清新。夕陽令我感到無比的溫暖。

相比早上的校園，我更加喜歡黃昏的校園，因為它給我展現了另一番景象。本來熱鬧的校園變得寧靜安逸，使我把所有的煩惱和壓力都拋諸腦後。

我最害怕失去時間

2C 劉廣琛

時間是甚麼？是太陽投射在日晷刻盤的一縷光線；是時鐘的時針和分針構成的一個角度；是電子屏幕上精準計算顯示的數字。

學校門前的紫荊花以花開花落暗示著時間的踪影；母親一向烏黑的秀髮悄悄冒出一條銀絲，以鮮明顏色訴說著時間的痕跡；故鄉老家斑駁的地板和剝落的外牆彰顯著時間的肆虐。

我害怕失去時間，是因為經過時間的洗禮，會逐漸使我變老，奪去我金銀般奪目的青春，像殺豬刀般在我的臉上刻下一道道的皺紋。我害怕失去時間，是因為經過時間的消磨，我會厭倦感情，從而失去友誼。我害怕失去時間，當時間已流逝，我會不斷抱怨，回味過去的時光，感嘆光陰似箭，懊惱又不肯改變，最終成為時間的傀儡。

「往者不可諫，來者猶可追。」當我聽到這句話後，才漸漸意識到要把握光陰，攥緊每一分一秒的時間，塗上屬於自己的色彩。沉溺於過去的時光，無異於無視朝陽，只有珍惜現在，才能活得如星星般璀璨，如煙花般美好，如春花般絢彩，如夏荷般拓展，如秋雨般恬靜，如冬雨般純潔。

人生須臾，時光飛快地流逝，白駒過隙，所以與其害怕失去，不如活在當下，因為過去的事情已成定數，現在能做的是去改變未來。

假設時光能慢下來，是否能讓繃緊的弦、車、郵件都慢下來？好好欣賞一場雪豈不是更好？

原來父母的愛總是體現在小事上

2C 劉廣琛

原來父母的愛總是體現在小事上。雙眼累得將要合攏，上學的書包重得像一塊巨石，壓碎了我對未來的憧憬。我跌跌撞撞走進爸爸接我放學的車子裡……

父親問：「孩子，你記得今天是甚麼日子嗎？」面對這種「送命題」，神志不清的我在「父親生日」和「母親生日」這兩個答案中徘徊。正當我猶豫不決時，父親便說：「今天是兒童節呢！你不是應該面帶笑容，喜上眉梢的嗎？」

我心想：「書包裡裝的是多不勝數的作業，有甚麼值得我開心？」兒童節又沒有假期，又沒有一些特殊的權利，與其說這是個節日，還不如說這只是個稱號。

但父親接下來的行為令我感到驚喜——他將副駕駛座上的禮物，展示給我看。我的瞳孔頓時緊縮，這不正是我夢寐以求的電動滑板車麼？這個電動滑板車價值上千呢！

我的家庭並不富裕，過著也只是平庸的生活，這樣貴重的禮物我也只是第一次收。可是，真的是這樣麼？

媽媽日以繼夜的叮囑和嘮叨；父親披星戴月地在夜裡工作攢錢，他們悉心為我打點一切。小時候，我生病時，他們付出心血，按時提醒我吃藥；我不會做作業時，他們付出時間，坐

在我身旁一絲不苟教導著我。父母為了把我從一株稚嫩的樹苗撫養成參天大樹，付出了不少代價。試問這些不比電動滑板車可貴麼？

我接過禮物，不斷向爸爸道謝，然後誠懇地對爸爸說：「爸爸，辛苦你了！」

父親臉上一副嚴厲的樣子也許很可怕，母親的囑咐也許真的很嘮叨，但其實他們在背後默默替我承受巨大的壓力，他們為我開路，守護我前行。

而我在路上的荊棘也許只是冰山一角，但願我們能夠珍惜父母給予我們來到人間的機會，更加要珍惜他們。

疫情下的香港街頭

3A 黎少琦

新冠肺炎疫情來勢汹汹，令原來熱鬧非凡的新年，霎時間被一片黑暗籠罩著。起初我們不以為然，以為只是一顆小石子，雖然會在平靜的水面激起陣陣漣漪，但很快便會沉入水底。怎料疫情竟會為世界帶來翻天覆地的改變。一日我終於踏出家門，走到疫情下的香港街頭。

人人皆知香港的街頭總是熙熙攘攘的，但在疫情下卻是面目全非了。以往人們買了小吃後，便三五成群地站在路邊，圍在一起高談闊論；而一間間時裝店爭先恐後地招攬著客人；織成了獨一無二的「街頭交響曲」。現在疫情嚴峻，每當大家以為疫情緩和時，接二連三的確診消息又讓人措手不及，跌宕起伏的疫情令人心惶惶。正因如此，街上的行人屈指可數，面容被掩蓋在口罩後，走路的步履匆匆，一言不發；許多的店鋪都停止營業了，拉下來的閘門封鎖了往昔喧鬧的景象。

再往前走，是街頭最多歡聲笑語的公園。恍惚間，我看到了幾個小朋友在追逐打鬧，童稚的笑聲縈繞在耳邊。可是一定神，公園裡空無一人，只有飄落的秋葉在地上打轉，發出「沙沙」的聲音，蕭條萬分。

前方藥店門外的景象卻是截然不同，依然人頭湧動。店鋪裡的人瘋狂地搶購著防疫用品，店外大排長龍，人們都急得像

熱鍋上的螞蟻，生怕最後「竹籃打水一場空」，不停探頭張望。我看到一位老奶奶顛顛巍巍地站在門口，攔住一個剛買完口罩的年輕人，神情為難地說：「小夥子，我腿腳不便，請問可以給我一個口罩嗎？」由於老奶奶沒有戴口罩，路過的行人都避之則吉，但出乎意料的是，那小伙子毫不猶豫拿出幾個口罩和消毒液，送給了老奶奶。

回家後我百感交集，雖然疫情令人和人之間的距離疏遠了，但愛永遠是橋樑，拉近了心和心的距離。看著以往人聲鼎沸的香港變得這般寂寥，我是如此的思念：思念人潮川流不息的街頭，思念和樂融融的公園，思念那個依然車水馬龍的香港。

這一句話，我卻會記上一輩子

4A 楊學兒

睽別多年，瑟縮在街角一間毫不起眼的縫紉鋪仍靜立原地，黯然退色的外牆，日久失修的柵欄，寫著「康華」二字已然陳舊的招牌，在這喧嘩的街道帶來些許歷經歲月沉澱才有的沉寂。眼前的景象與多年前的記憶相互重疊，矮凳上那熟悉的身影，耳中彷彿又回響起那揮之不去的一句說話——「這針線陪伴了我數十年，現在該輪到你代替我用了……」前陳往事兀自湧入腦海之中。

小時候，婆婆有一間老舊的縫紉鋪，我因家裡沒人照料迫不得已只能跟著來靜坐一旁。在街道繁忙熱鬧之際，只見婆婆安然坐著，一直低頭注目於手裡的刺繡，對於外界的紛擾毫不動容，彷若與世隔絕。

出於好奇，我靠近了他，低頭一看，竟是一副精美絕倫的女紅，仿照著窗外一顆長得怡然自若的木棉樹，片片分明的花瓣嬌紅如焰，樹葉隨風搖曳而亂顫，一針一繡出生機勃勃的景色。婆婆將布反轉，如魔術般，正反兩面竟有同樣的花樣！我拉著他的手，活像看見了寶貝的道：「教教我好不好！」婆婆的聲線異常溫柔，他莞爾道：「可以，我相信啊，你早晚會用這針線，比我繡出更精緻的圖樣。」那時，我只是懵懂點了頭，未曾把它放在心上。

自此之後，女孩與婆婆在店鋪的一角相偎相依，與世無爭般只是注目手上的刺繡，學習著婆婆的針步，不去理會周圍的煩囂。這費時的針線活悄然帶走了一份浮躁，卻帶來了一份閒適恬然，時間的流逝仿如在布上漸漸成形的繡樣一般緩慢而悠長，讓人感覺有種歲月靜好的溫柔。日子靜謐而悠長，曾讓我有種錯覺，彷彿黑夜永遠不會到來，人、事和物不會有所轉變。而這美好的悠悠歲月將無窮無盡地延綿下去，將不會迎來終結。

只是事與願違。某天，婆婆忽然發現手腕翹不起來，手指頭無法伸直，記性也開始變差，不久後更傳來中風的消息。我愣在原地慌了神，腦海中各種零碎片段交疊亂纏，似乎想要從中抓著那遠離的身影。走進病房，只見婆婆依舊注目於那副刺繡，只是再也運不起昔日那穩健的針步。

「婆婆，我幫你穿針線，收線尾，拉著你的手再刺繡好不好？」他不置可否，只是莞爾，回了一句：「這針線陪伴了我數十年，現在該輪到你代替我用了……」話語因中風而有些口齒不清。不知為何，回想起數天前仍精神抖擻，那從容在窗邊刺繡的姿態，心底裡忽然有種抽痛的感覺，像被千根針扎在心上一般說不出的難受。

如此大的變故，婆婆的豁達反令我對歲月流逝有種恐懼，害怕不知道甚麼時候，婆婆會從此與世長辭，再也說不出一字一句。

「婆婆？」眼前一張熟悉的面龐把我帶回現實，我不斷呼喚，只是他的一雙眸子卻毫無波瀾。婆婆因腦退化，已然淡忘那昔日的女孩。

我靜坐在婆婆身旁，又回想起初見婆婆時，他手起針落，在平平無奇的布料之間龍飛鳳舞，繡出的那面令人驚豔的雙面繡。耳鼓深處輕輕悸動，彷彿有聲音從很遠的地方傳來，隔了一輩子那麼遙遠，那聲音說：「這針線陪伴了我數十年，現在該輪到你代替我用了……」正是那日婆婆說得斷續而笨拙，帶著笑意說出令人心痛的話。那一句話，一直在我腦海中揮之不去。

我望向窗外那依舊火紅的木棉樹，只見一朵木棉花搖搖欲墜，花與樹枝之間只餘下一絲微弱的連繫，一陣風驟起，木棉花終究抵受不住，結束了身為花的一生，緩緩飄落於樹下的泥土，但見土壤中仍有往年秋天落下的枯葉和殘花，充當木棉花的養分，培育木棉樹邁向更高。一看，樹竟比數年前高了不少。

忽然思路像是被打通了般。那時只顧注目於婆婆的病情，以及那說得笨拙的言語，未曾細想那言語中的細緻。

正是那雙手的退場，才帶來新一雙巧手的誕生，更甚因而達到更高的高度。

那是必然的階段，更是一代與一代之間的承傳。

昔日的回憶歷歷在目，當中最深刻的一句，不是長者經歷悠長歲月才體會的艱深道理，也不是甚麼教訓和說教，它只是一句簡單的願望，教曉了我珍重被時光淘盡了的人事，以及在隨著我繡技越發純熟，那悄然老去的手。婆婆啊，我緊記著那句說話，每逢刺繡，總是回憶著你昔日刺繡那神采飛揚的面容，變得和你一樣，總是微笑著見證一幅幅繡圖漸成，針步裡滿佈著你走過的足跡，由起針、繡圖樣，再到收針打結都毫無二致，現在已經能夠以假亂真了啊。

我靜坐在婆婆輪椅旁邊，拿起針線在手中再次運轉起來。初見時，女孩靜坐在婆婆身旁，看他一針下來，一絲不苟，以針線描繪的美麗。這時，如輪迴般，昔日的女孩繡著掛心不已的雙面繡。婆婆的針法，如化作養分的木棉花，它從未消失，只是活在了女孩針步之間。

婆婆的目光呆滯，似是忘卻了這一切。然而，這一句話，我卻會記上一輩子。

讀書無用論

5B 袁莎倫

自儒家思想廣傳，人們便開始重視讀書。至現今社會，我們都為本港的普及教育感到驕傲。但隨著社會發展，「高分低能」、「工作與職業不對口」等，令不少人開始懷疑讀書的作用和價值。作為一個中五學生，我卻認為讀書，即在香港資歷架構課程內的學習，對於一個人的前途、修養，以致整個社會都有著不可否定的作用和價值。

首先，讀書可以擴闊職業選擇，並增加其發展的可能性。不少專業人士入行都需要有一定學歷，以確保他們有足夠專業知識來應付行業需要。例如醫生需修讀完六年大學醫科課程並通過執業資格試後，才能開始在醫院實習；而臨床心理學家，則至少需考獲臨床心理學家的碩士資格；工程師、律師、社工、老師……紛紛講求專業知識、專業資格，若不讀書，又如何投身這些行業？亦有人說，那不成為專業人士便不用學習專業知識，便不用讀書了。但現實是，即使是處理一般文書工作的文員、銷售員，甚至是加入環保組織工作，亦至少要求達到資歷架構第二層，即中五的學歷。換言之，學歷越低的人，能選擇的工作越少。或許以學歷評價一個人很膚淺，但這就是現實，是證明自己的最佳方法。除了入職外，升職和海外深造的機會，總是留給「有準備」的人，即學歷較高的人。人稱「九巴狀元」的梁領彥，從中大計量金融系畢業後，毅然踏上駕駛巴士之路。更在入職六個月後，被擢升至路線策劃的職位。若不是因為他

的高學歷，他大概要再做十年車長才有機會被提拔。可見，社會的現實就是，讀書能擴闊人的職業選擇，並在將來發展有很大幫助。

不過亦有人說，現時社會的趨勢是讀書和工作並不掛鉤，讀書並不影響前途發展，根據全球職業社交網站領英網的調查顯示，超過七成 95 年後畢業生的第一份工作與所學無關。亦有不少名人是「專業不對口」的，例如台灣導演鄭有傑是台大經濟學系畢業生、藝人徐子珊則畢業於港大心理學碩士，就連馬雲也是由英語學士畢業，轉而從商，成為中國首富。可見，即使工作與所學專業不掛鉤，仍能有一番成就。相反，社會上很多大學畢業生，甚至專科畢業生都在求職路上碰壁，或只能從低收入、福利少的工作做起，可見，讀書對前途發展的作用不大。

我不盡同意，正所謂：「學校就是社會的縮影。」即使將來所從事的職業與所讀的專業並不掛鉤，我們在讀書過程中所獲得的知識和修養，能幫助我們進入社會生活。從學術方面，讀書讓我們掌握溝通技巧、實用文格式、批判思維、歸納能力等。對我們將來人事溝通、寫工作報告、撰寫工作方案等，都大有益處。而讀書得來的品格修養更為重要。準時繳交功課培養我們的責任感；繁忙的學業培養我們分配時間和舒緩壓力的能力；孟子《論四端》的學說教導我們應以仁、義、禮、智立身處世等，令我們將來能更容易習慣在社會的生活。因此，即使事業不對口，讀書也對我們將來的社會生活有很大的幫助。

除此之外，讀書能使社會，以至整個人類文明有所進步。聯合國在全球可持續發展目標中提出要普及全球的教育，要提高識字率，更設立全球掃盲日。讀書能使人明事理，從過去的歷史中學習；讀書能促進人與人之間的溝通，讀英文更能促進全球互動；讀書提升人物素質。使社會更文明。日本在明治維新後，推行強制教育，其識字率達致全亞洲最高，並成功擠身世界列強之一；西方社會亦在 19 世紀推行普及教育後，在醫學、科技等方面都有極速發展。相反，現今社會較落後，或稱為發展中國家，例如：柬埔寨、海地等，以農業為主，他們因缺少讀書的機會，使其文盲率極高。最後，導致無力扭轉貧窮生活的情況，社會難有進步。可見，讀書與社會的進步息息相關。因此，就整個人類社會而言讀書非常重要。

雖然，現時愈來愈多人主張「讀書無用」，應多實踐、多經驗才能創造精彩的人生。但事實上，讀書能擴闊我們的工作選擇，準備我們在日後踏足社會的各項特質。同時，讀書對於整個人類社會文明發展的重要性更是不能忽視。因此，綜合以上，讀書對於一個人，以至整個世界的作用和價值是磨滅不了的。

練習看似浪費時間，其實意義深遠

5B 黃珮芬

「只要功夫深，鐵柱磨成針」，鐵柱經歷過無數次的打磨便能成為尖銳的針，而同樣地，人通過不斷練習，便是向著目標永不停歇，終有一天會有所收獲。有人認為練習無非是重複之前做過的事，枯燥且乏味，最後更有可能竹籃打水一場空，白白浪費了時間，但我卻認為練習的意義遠不止於此。

首先，練習使人進步。人們總說不斷地練習造就了完美的結果，我認為練習未必能造就完美，但或多或少，總會有一些結果。練習使我們能深入研究一件事物，日積月累下精進它，最終得以進步。以家喻戶曉的籃球明星科比·拜仁為例，他見慣了凌晨四點的洛杉磯，因為凌晨四點便是他起床開始練習的時間。科比在練習時，會規定自己在指定時間內投入八百次球，投不夠八百次絕不罷休。科比日復一日，年復一年地練習，使他進步至在同樣的時間內，能夠投進一千次球，後來更成為了以投球精準著稱的籃球明星。無可否認，科比從不間斷的練習的確花費了他大量的時間，在我們一般人看來，這不過是重複做無意義的事，根本是無用功，是浪費光陰的行為。但科比用事實證明，通過反覆練習投球，他的身體已經形成了肌肉記憶，使他能在幾秒之內眼觀四方，做出正確的判斷，身體機能自然能做出相應的反應，最終使科比在球技上有所進步，更帶領球隊邁向勝利。誰能說這不是科比反覆練習的功勞呢？可見練習是能夠使我們進步，讓我們成為更好的自己。

其次，練習能幫助鍛練個人心態，使我們在面對困難時能夠臨危不亂。無論是在比賽前面對著同學和老師練習，還是在考試前計時做卷操練，都能幫助我們鍛練個人心態，以及儘快適應如何承受壓力，使我們在緊張時仍能不慌不亂，鎮定自若。以為文憑試作準備為例子，試前我們可能需要與全級同學在禮堂裡計時操練試卷，這亦是練習的一種。在計時的情況下，學會該如何頂著壓力，仍保持頭腦清醒去分析每一道題目；在隔壁的同學已經做完第一頁翻頁的時候，學會保持冷靜，穩住心態，不輕易被他人所影響。練習的過程必定是冗長而無趣的，但也只有經過長時間的練習和浸淫，我們才能慢慢改變自己原本容易緊張和脆弱的心態，不得不說，這的確是花費時間及精力的，不能操之過急。雖然練習看似浪費時間，但其帶來的結果並不單單影響我們生命中的一場比賽或考試，也為我們鑄造了一顆強大的心臟，得以在任何時候都臨危不亂，淡定自若，且這是受用一生的。可見練習能夠鍛練個人心態，使我們得以在面對困境與挑戰時臨危不亂。

另外，練習能幫助我們鞏固基礎，發現個人短板並加以修正。在讀書時，我們通過練習，重溫之前學習的內容，並把他們牢牢地刻在腦中。不斷地練習不但能幫助我們重拾已拋至九霄雲外的基礎，也能為我們的學習之路打好根基，使我們將來能學習更高深的知識。在做習題的過程中，我們也能從中發現哪些課題較為不熟悉，清楚地知道個人不足，並且彌補短板。不僅在學校接受教育是這樣，學習個人才藝時亦是如此。以大陸舞者易烱千璽為例子，他從小接觸街舞，有扎定的舞蹈功底。在出道後，他參加了一檔街舞節目，在節目中與其他舞者一起

編舞排舞，他也從中認識到自己在街舞方面的不足，例如肢體力度的把握，動作的幅度等。同時他也通過練習，鞏固基礎動作，這使他在日後編舞更游刃有餘。可見練習是能夠幫助我們鞏固基礎，發現個人短板並加以修正。或許在過程中我們要做無數的題，跳無數次的舞，所用的時間數不清道不明，但最終的成果是在我們自己手中牢牢握著的。

練習就像一場沒有終點的馬拉松，有人覺得它浪費光陰，最後可能一無所獲。有人認為它能夠強身健體，為我們帶來好處，意義深遠。我始終堅信「積土成山，積水成淵」的道理，不斷地練習看似花費時間，但卻能夠鞭策著我們前進，並且終有一天能帶給我們碩果纍纍的豐收。

夢想看似不切實際，其實很有意義

5D 陳嘉淇

著名電影金句說：「人沒有夢想，跟一條鹹魚有甚麼分別？」小時候，我們都會想像長大能成為老師、太空人、甚至總統，身邊的人都鼓勵我們找到夢想。但長大後，想要追逐看似虛無飄渺的目標，卻會被人嘲笑，究竟夢想是否不切實際，毫無意義？

夢想，是我們現在想做卻又做不到，或幾乎沒有機會成功的希望，例如在八十年前，很多人希望能夠飛上月亮，探索太空，但當時的科技根本不能實現，成為人類千百年來的夢想，最終竟在六十年代末登上月球。從古到今，許多人為尋夢付出一生的時間及金錢，被世俗鄙視取笑，但人們看似虛無的志向，卻帶來物質以外的快樂和滿足，無疑對個人或社會都有極大影響。

夢想為人們帶來動力。擁有遠大目標的人會不斷朝著它進發，即使路途艱辛都不會停止，讓這目標成為人們的動力如信念，在做事時更有拼勁、持著豁出去的心態。就算面對威脅和難關，人們都為夢想不顧一切，想辦法拉近與成功之間的距離，做到種種的不可能。獲得諾貝爾和平獎的馬拉拉希望讓所有女性得到平等的權利，但現實未如理想，女性不平等在巴基斯坦十分嚴重，加上他受到恐怖分子槍殺的威脅，使馬拉拉進行女權運動難上加難，但他最後卻成功讓巴基斯坦政府進行教育改

革。曼德拉成為南非總統前，致力為實現種族和解及消除種族隔離進行多次反抗，到各國訪問談判。其間他也不斷被南非政府阻礙而入獄、放逐，但人類平等的夢想給予曼德拉動力，讓他不被現實的阻礙打敗，更成為南非總統，推行各政策帶領民族和解。馬拉拉與曼德拉都有個遙遠的夢，希望人類平等，當中被阻止及恐嚇，是甚麼推動他們實現不可能？是心中渴望平等的夢想，憑著努力不懈逐步實現目標，更加感染很多人。他們那麼迫切地要達成目標，成為無法被阻擋的力量，將所有難關一一跨過，讓夢想成為前進的燃料，給予人們毅力與膽量平反社會錯誤觀念。華特迪士尼期望為世界帶來歡樂。華特迪士尼起初想用一個多小時的動畫電影，讓觀眾從中獲得快樂，可是過長的電影不被他人看好，他多次成立動畫公司都失敗，不被期待的動畫豈能為世界增添歡樂？但華特迪士尼沒被世俗成見打敗，反而給予他更清晰的方向，引發他繼續創造和前進，現時有許多迪士尼動畫電影是我們童年的回憶，正反映華特堅持不懈地追夢，是多麼成功和有意義。

夢想亦為社會帶來改變及發展。有很多人們天馬行空的想像，可以為社會帶來進步。現時我們的思想都建立於可行不可行上，反而困在實際情況中，未能夠構思到創新的想法，或在各職業、範疇有突破性的發展。其實那些不實際的想法，人們夠膽去執行，則可獲得前所未有的體驗和成果，為社會進步作出貢獻，就好比萊特兄弟發明飛機，最初是想在空中飛翔，身邊的人都認為是天方夜譚，因為從來沒有人發明在空中飛的方法。可萊特兄弟並不放棄，最後發明人類重要的交通工具——飛機：萊特兄弟發明飛機在他人眼中是妄想，若以一個更開明

長遠的心態看待，他們就是為人類的經濟、科技等發展帶來突破，開拓了人們的未來，將不可能變為可能，以致現時我們能夠在天空俯視地面，用最短時間到達地球另一邊，可見人們看似不切實際的想像，為社會帶來許多可能性。又以喬布斯作例子，他想要用自己的科技改變世界。在蘋果產品未現世時，電子科技並不發達，喬布斯被迫離開蘋果公司，而且他放棄大學學位也受人冷眼，被指沒有資金也沒有學歷去發展電子科技，認定他沒有前途。但喬布斯依然堅信自己能改變世界。現在蘋果產品人人皆知，他也顛覆世界對手機的觀念，手機不再只是作通話用途，更加可以用手機上互聯網。可見不論是萊特兄弟為滿足自己能在天空飛，還是喬布斯夢想用電子的力量改變世界，均為社會作出了巨大的貢獻，使我們的生活更加便利，為世界各地增加聯繫，推進人類文明。

有人認為夢想非常遙遠，沒幾個人能成功。就如現時香港有很多剛畢業的年青人，都希望自己能獨立去創業，能夠做老闆、白手興家、但又有幾個年輕人能完成這個創業夢？我卻認為當中的實踐過程才是更寶貴。那些年輕人在建立自己的公司、品牌同時，也能夠學習到公司的營運、財產的分配等知識，甚至可以學習面對挫折與失敗的態度，重新審視自己。可見即使未能實現夢想，人們在追夢過程依然獲益良多，而且夢想讓人生能活得更充實。現今社會，大部分人都過著規律的生活，每天就是上班下班，或上課下課，最多在空餘時與朋友家人相聚會，放鬆身心。但又有多少人跳出這個常規，實踐自己遠大的目標，在生活中加入尋夢的想法和行動？在追逐我們抱負的過程中，一步一步地邁向目標，遇上種種難關，都能為生活增添

不一樣的味道、體驗與樂趣。陳薏原是直資中學校長，年薪過百萬，他認為社會應付考試的教學制度會犧牲許多人才，於是毅然放棄中學校長一職，靠一己之力作出改變。「陳校長免費補習天地」讓陳薏投放許多精神和努力，補習社資金也很緊拙，讓他苦惱。但陳薏沒因此停止追夢，因為他能讓自己沉澱於助人活動，去幫助香港基層學童，教導培養學生不再只是執行學校行政事務，而是實踐自己的夢想、充實人生，九優狀元梁領彥，他為追求夢想，放棄了會計高薪厚職，去做一個月入只有兩萬元的巴士司機。人們都覺得他不切實際，不顧及生活所需，為了一個兒時的夢想隨便作決定，但他現在能做自己喜歡的事情，就算沒有從前好幾萬的收入，都能夠真正享受生活，掌握自己的命運，圓自己的巴士夢。即使我們可以位高權重，有豐厚財富，卻未能做自己熱衷的事，未能真正活出人生，困於人們要賺大錢、擁有很多物資才成功的概念中，又怎麼能擴闊自己的視野，為人生增加更多色彩？可見夢想並非幻想、天馬行空，而是能為人們帶來生活意義。

蘇格拉底說：「世上最快樂的事，莫過於為理想而奮鬥。」夢想是浪漫的期盼，沒有對現實顧慮，甚至脫離現實。但正是它的不可能推動人們研究及作出行動，讓生活更加多姿多彩，指引人奮鬥方向，以致對社會帶來革命性改變。只要願意實踐夢想，就不再是不切實際的事。

夢想看似不切實際，其實很有意義

5D 賴芷陶

馬雲曾經說過，一個人最富有的時候是有夢想，有夢想是最開心的。我很同意夢想是有價值的。每個人也有夢想，可能是想在天空飛，可能是想成為世界冠軍，這些遙不可及的目標卻帶給人信念。人願意為達到目的地付出一切代價，即使面對他人的質疑和否定也不會停下腳步，失敗一次又一次仍然會想繼續走不去。究其原因，正是夢想賦予我們的意義。

夢想能給予人動力。現時很多孩子也有父母為他們安排一切，他們沒有目標，每天也在跟從父母的指示。遇上挫折時，他們很容易就會放棄，因為他們並不知道繼續下去的原因。但是擁有夢想的人則能保持積極向上的心態，這是因為他們對未來有憧憬，他們有想到達的地方。所以即使前路一片模糊，他們仍然會邁出腳步前進。以林書豪為例，他自小就想成為美國籃球聯盟的籃球員，在過程中他受親朋好友懷疑，很多人也覺得他不是一個好球員，他甚至在選秀會上落選，但他沒有放棄，最後達成夢想。過程顯然是不容易的，但他有奮鬥下去的原因，他有繼續前進的動力，所以沒有被挫折影響。美國企業家喬布斯的夢想就是透過科技改變世界。他憑著「人不願安於現況，要不斷追求更好，才能得進步」的信念一直在創新。影響世界並不簡單，甚至可以說是不切實際，但正因為他擁有這個目標，才知道自己為了甚麼而努力，才能夠堅持研發更高質素的電子科技產品，令電子科技創新不絕，夢想的存在令人知道自己的

努力是值得的，令人不會安於現況，令人想繼續奮鬥，希望拉近和終點的距離。

夢想除了對自身有影響外，更能夠造福社會。很多人對夢想的刻板印象就是取得成就，例如破世界紀錄、獲得奧斯卡獎等等。但事實上很多人的夢想不只單單為他自身帶來利益，更會為整個社會帶來影響。以馬丁路德金為例，他夢想是實現一個平等的社會，消滅種族隔離，當時「白人比黑人優先」的觀念已深深刻劃在每個美國人的腦袋裡，要改變所有人的價值觀根本是個不可能的任務，但他仍不屈不撓地為每個非裔美國人爭取權利。他想擁有的不單單是他自己安逸的生活或物資上的富足，而是一個充滿和平的社會，一個每個人也能夠有尊嚴地生活的和平社會，沒有人再因為膚色而帶有仇恨，沒有人再因為膚色而遭到不公平對待，受惠是整個社會。又以萊特兄弟為例，他們自小就想在天空飛，於是經過收集大量數據和多次的試驗，最終發明了飛機。對當時的人來說，在天空飛簡直是天方夜譚，人沒有翅膀又如何飛呢？但萊特兄弟的不放棄就否定了這想法。他們除了完了自己的夢想，更是影響了數之不盡的人。是他們讓身處廿一世紀的我們可以乘著飛機周遊列國，增廣見聞，欣賞雲層上的景色。他們的故事更能激勵後世繼續朝著未知的世界探索，繼續創新發明。一個看似荒謬的夢想在一百年後仍然可以帶來影響，可以令更多人受惠。可見，一個人對目標的堅持除了為其人生帶來意義外，也能改變整個社會。

有人會質疑夢想不切實際，付出沉重的代價，放棄很多事物也不能保證達到目標，人不值得為未知的事物不斷付出。我

不否定夢想是遙遠的，也許付出也未必能達到預期成果。但是，值不值得是由你自己定義的，在追尋的過程中，你所付出的每一分秒、每一滴汗水也必會把你和終點拉近，讓你有所收穫，有所成長。夢想的價值並不單單在於成果，而是在過程中的體會。正正如此，夢想能夠充實人生。現今世代很多人也會為了工作賺錢終日營營役役，認為有高職位、優厚薪金就等於得到快樂，感到幸福。同樣地，學生為了進大學，找一份安穩的工作，每天上學、上補習班，溫習到凌晨，似乎也認為這樣就能成功。但是擁有夢想就能令人知道自己真實想追求的事物，知道自己的存在價值而非人云亦云，別人做甚麼就跟著做。以梁領彥為例，他會考取得九優，畢業就投身會計師行業，月薪數萬，但他為了追求夢想，他毅然辭職並考取巴士牌，全職當一個九巴車長。也許會有人批評他辜負父母的栽培，浪費大學學位。的確成為會計師對很多人來就，簡直是成功的典範，不過這所謂的「成功」只是由社會定義。人滿意自己的生活才是真正成功，所以人沒有必要做自己不喜歡的事，沒必要跟隨人，走上不通往夢想的道路。實踐夢想才能令自己的人生過得有意義。再以陳荳為例，他原來是一所直資中學的創校校長，但他很希望改變現時單一的教育制度和保障基層學生的權益，於是他便辭去校長一職，為基層學生提供一對一免費補習服務。作為校長，年薪過百萬，一定會有人質疑，安安份份當個校長不就足夠了嗎？一個人會有能力幫助所有基層兒童嗎？但是，即使路程再艱辛，他仍然是向著目的地前進。即使他未能徹底改變社會，但他仍然在幫助弱勢學童，他的人生仍然在為這個目標努力。無論要付上多少代價，無論是否一定能達成，只要你不停下來，終點就會和你愈來愈近，絕對不是在花費光陰。夢

想能令人體會真正的快樂是達成自己的期望，而非符合社會的形象，從而令人放開社會價值觀的束縛，奔向目的地，充實自己的人生，真正感到幸福。

夢想，是人最真誠的渴望，如果你能夠不顧一切地向它跑去，你就能發現它帶來的意義遠超你想像。

再見故人

6A 蔡鈞宇

想來是最近工作忙，害我忘了梅雨季，我看著逐漸變暗的天色，暗道一聲：「倒霉！」連忙抱緊公文袋往家奔去。如我所料，不消片刻，天便下起了綿綿細雨，我看了眼厚重的烏雲，這雨怕是會下得再大些，我暫時回不了家了，於是我換了條路，想找間店呆一會兒，卻迎面撞上了一個人。

「呀！思賢？」我正想和那人道歉，卻忽然聽到他喊出了我的名字，我抬起頭看向他，那人西裝革履，撐著一把傘。他把傘微微抬起，讓我看清了他的面容，他梳了個大背頭，卻沒顯得嚴肅，可能是因為他眼尾下垂，微微一彎便像笑了起來，是充滿親和力的長相。我急忙在腦海裡來回翻找，卻怎麼都想不起來我認識這種人物。「沒認出來嗎？我是允行啊！」允行！我頓時目瞪口呆，這真不怪我，允行的變化實在是太大了。

當年我和允行是同班同學，那時他從外地轉學過來，還沒買到校服，於是他穿了件發黃的襯衫，格格不入地混在一群穿著整齊校服的孩子們之中，他當時比較內向，也不主動找人說話，平時便縮在自己的桌子和椅子之間，若不是我們做過一陣子同桌，我大概一句話都不會跟他說。不過與他同桌的日子我也沒對他有甚麼好印象，他總是把頭髮留得很長再剪，頂著厚厚的瀏海，直勾勾地看著我的筆袋，似是從未見過這樣的筆袋。我想著他不乾淨的衣服，怕他是手腳都不乾淨，會偷人東西，

換了座之後便沒和他交流過。現在我看著他，赫然是個翩翩公子，完全無法和記憶中的他重疊。

他拿傘為我擋雨，有些遲疑地問道：「要不進店再細說？你可能要打理一下。」我才意識到我還是沒躲過雨，便和他匆匆進了店，我第一時間察看了公文袋裡的文件，見沒被淋濕，才放下心來，擦起了我鬢角連連滾落的雨珠。「抱歉抱歉，你變得太多了，我一時沒認出來。」允行笑了笑，顯然沒怪罪我，轉而問起了我的近況。我忽然不知道說甚麼好，我為人不是十分勤奮，現在也沒甚麼成就，只是普通地聽上司的話行事，我低頭，看見了我被淋濕的衣襟，又看了眼穿著乾淨整齊的允行，倏然意識到，幾年過去，狼狽的人竟成了我。我連連擺手，示意自己沒甚麼好說的，我又打量了他一眼十分好奇他是如何脫胎換骨，便問起了他的近況。允行也不介意我的態度，和我分享了一下他近年生活。原來他小時候家裡窮，甚麼東西都省著用，他的父母沒讀過甚麼書，也找不到好工作，允行便發奮讀書改變現況，想日後分擔家庭負擔，而現實他也做到了，沒讓他父母擔心。「還得謝謝你當初教我功課呢！我當時因為父母工作地點變換轉學，甚麼都不懂，還好你願意教我！」我心頭一片酸澀，我當年沒對他態度多好，絕對不是個友善的好同桌，我也沒想過他的衣著是因為家境關係，憑著第一印象給他下了負面定義，可他卻不責怪我，反而感謝我，讓我覺得像是被放在審判台上，無數人指責我以貌取人的醜惡嘴臉，法官正是允行那純淨的目光。允行和我分享他現在正在一間慈善機構工作，希望能喚起社會的關注，幫助更多貧困學生。看啊！他還因著自身經歷，想幫助和他曾經一樣景況的人，我的頭越來越低，

只覺得無地自容。比我境況差的人都能努力改變，而我卻不懂珍惜所擁有的，荒廢了父母在自己身上的付出，對不起老師的教導。

我開始後悔，後悔我當年隨意帶著有色眼鏡看人，而不懂觀察別人的優點，如果我當初和允行好好交流，說不定便會受他影響而改變，好好學習，追求夢想，而不是像現在這般每天渾渾噩噩地在一間小公司過著機械般的生活。我想人人都有自身的能力，一定能有一番成就，在社會各處作出貢獻，允行能幫助別人，而我呢？

「思賢！你要不要也做些慈善活動？能幫許多人呢！」我聽著允行的話，著實入了耳，或許我該向允行好好學習了，為自己和社會出一分力。

知足常樂

6A 譚濬

統一測驗在一個禮拜前過去了，同學的試卷也在今天派發給同學，坐在我前面的允行在數學科的成績「標青」，拿了九十分，可笑的是他卻為失去的十分而垂頭喪氣。相反的，坐在我旁邊的念慈，卻為拿到七十分而知足。念慈嘲諷允行：「明明拿了高分卻不滿足，你可真貪心呢！」允行反駁：「只拿了七十分卻這麼滿足，未免太不知進取了吧！」在他們身上，我仿佛看見了世上知足的人及不知足的人的想法。

的確，知足與不知足兩種處世態度都各有好處。就知足而言，它能推動我們去實現更好的未來。南宋詞人辛棄疾就是因為不滿足於南宋在南方的苟安而致力於說服朝廷抗金。對現世的不知足，能為我們的生活帶來目標，推動我們跳出舒適圈，去改變現狀。但與不知足隨之而來的，是無力感與無盡的慾望。就以允行為例，他不滿足於九十分，以實現一百分為目標，但屢戰屢敗，在很多次考試測驗得不到一百分後就會變得灰心喪志，被沉重的無力感壓得喘不過氣來。正如莊子所言：「以有涯隨無涯，殆矣！」因為不知足，以有限的肉體去滿足無盡的慾望，最後只會帶來禍害。相反，就知足而言，它能為我們帶來滿足感及成就感，而且不會因為外在的因素而影響我們對事物的看法，若我們滿足於使用一台電腦，我們便不會因看見一部更好的電腦而覺得現時擁有的電腦已不堪使用，不滿足於現狀。因為知足，生活中少了很多煩惱，而達至「常樂」。因此，

雖然不知足與知足都能為我們的人生帶來好處，但似乎知足略勝一籌。

在上帝創造人類之時，人便有名為「貪婪」的天性。人都是貪心的，都希望得到最好的事物。而知足便是為了抑壓人貪婪的天性而存在的。知足會令我們改變對事物的看法，令我們認為擁有的事物已是對我們最好的，而不再貪心地去追求我們認為更好的事物，例如在人與人的關係中，知足能令我們珍惜現時擁有的伴侶或朋友，有助維護人與人之間的關係。知足也能控制我們現實中的行為，例如知足會使我們不為貪心而掠奪別人的財產；不知足的人則會為了滿足貪念而不擇手段，例如從走私毒品來賺快錢，或是透過傷害他人來取得不義的錢財。他們做盡壞事，就是因為控制不住心中的貪念，繼而鋌而走險來得到「更好」。因此，知足對於控制貪念來說有莫大的重要性。

最重要的是，知足並不等於不思進取，知足是指滿足於新事物，知足只是控制人的貪念，但不會把人的貪念完全消除。一個知足的智者，會知足於現有的知識，但同時他也會對新知識有所渴求。滿足於現有狀況並不代表不能追求更好的未來。知足為我們帶來的是對現狀的滿足感，不是對美好未來的阻攔，例如即使我滿足於現時社會，我也能對社會提出建議，兩者沒有衝突。因此，「知足會使人不知進取」的說法站不住腳。

若桌上有半杯水，樂觀的人會說「我有半杯水」，悲觀的人會說「只剩下半杯水」，知足的人會說「我為擁有半杯水而

感到快樂」。知足能使我學會欣賞現有事物的每一面，並為事物的存在而感到滿足。知足能使人不會因得不到的事物而感到悲傷，反而能使人珍惜現有的事物。在物質主義的世界中，不被物質所迷惑是很難的事。唯有靠著知足，才能確保自己不會被俗世的洪流沖走，免於成為俗世的一份子。正所謂「知足常樂」，知足能成為這灰暗的世界中的一道光，使人能活得滿足快樂。

重新站起

6B 胡麗湘

凝視著鏡子前雙目無神、憔悴的自己，脫下口罩後我的臉上烙下一條深刻的血痕，被沾濕的口罩靜靜地躺在洗手盆旁邊，臉上的血痕與淚水交織在一起，電視機刺耳的聲音強迫我了解抗疫的最新資訊：「本港抗疫一週年，累計確診人數突破一萬宗，死亡……」，死亡二字重重的擊在我心頭上，我仿佛在台上搏擊的空手道選手，對手的拳頭一揮，狠狠地將我打倒在地。此時此刻的我不禁質問自己，你仍然可以重新站起嗎？思緒如裊裊炊煙，飄回數小時前深受打擊的我身邊。

今天是我作為抗疫隊伍的第一百二十日，亦是我與家人分離的第九十日，早上從酒店回到公司，打開醫院裡的儲物櫃，映入眼簾的依舊是我摯愛的妻子有容的照片，手裡抱著我們五歲的女兒一心，他燦爛的笑容如一股暖流在我的心裡流淌，我不禁跟著他笑了一笑，熟練地穿上了全套的保護裝備。

看著家人的照片，回想起他們在這一百多天裡，對我義無反顧的支持，就像堅固的後盾，讓我在與病魔搏鬥時，毫無後顧之憂；在與死神較量時，賦予我勇氣；在面對一次又一次的挫敗，病人不治時，令我重新站起，毅然前進。最令人深刻的一段回憶，大概是我剛加入抗疫隊伍的頭十天。那時天氣寒冷，但身為抗疫隊伍的一員，穿上整套的防護裝備，一刻也不容我們鬆懈，出現失誤，在十多小時爭分奪秒地醫治病人時，每位

醫生仿佛身處於酷熱的沙漠裡，汗水滲進了衣服的每個角落。在竭盡所能的履行職責期間，似乎只是在作無謂的掙扎。倔強的病菌如寄生蟲般鑽進病人的每個細胞，隨著血液的流動蔓延到身體的每個毛孔。當天，一共有十名病人的病情由嚴重轉至危殆，送進加護病房，其中一個九十歲的伯伯更不治，與世長辭。那一刻，氣餒的心情如紅蟻般爬進我的心，在我的心裡攻城略地。我蹲在地上，身體如洩氣的氣球般無力，更可怕的是，放棄二字竟在我的腦海閃過，我實在缺乏勇氣再次站起了。

唯獨此時，電話的另一端傳來家人的聲音，女兒用堅定的語氣對我說了句：「爸爸加油，你是最勇敢的白衣天使，快點打敗病菌，我等你回家！」就是這簡短的一句說話，仿佛用暖色調的顏料填滿我的心底，為我注入力量，我輕輕的答應道：「好，謝謝你，一心。」這在我心裡掀起了無數波濤的鼓勵，讓我重新站起，站回前線的崗位。

然而，這一次的打擊，卻讓我懷疑，人生路上種種的挫折，並不是每一次都能重新站起。面對那海嘯般的洶湧波濤，有著地震威力的地動山搖，總有一次可以把再堅強的人全然瓦解，擊潰你的心靈，迫使你跌進萬丈深淵，妄想於泥沼般的黑暗中再次重新站起。

我在儲物櫃旁依次穿上防護衣、護目鏡、手套等，此時護士長氣沖沖地打開休息室的門，喊道：「陳醫生，五號病房的三十歲男士出現了緊急情況！請你馬上去查看。」我加快速度但有條不紊地穿上全套裝束，快步走向病房。「患者非長期病

患人士，但有藥物敏感，現時神智不清。」耳邊響起護士報告病人病歷的聲音，病房的燈光映照在病人的臉孔上，更顯蒼白。一連串的搶救行動開展，但命運有時總會漠視我們的付出，「搶救無效，死亡時間為上午八時三十分。」護士舉著沾滿鮮血的手，宣告病人死亡。對生命之流逝的無奈和病菌的恐懼在我心底裡油然而生，本該有大好人生的三十歲男士就這樣離開，告別了家人，告別了牽絆，熟悉的氣餒感蔓延，但仍不足以成為難以跨過的難關，阻止我與團隊前行。是對死亡的麻木嗎？不是，只是不能總被經歷過的挫折再次擊倒。這大概便是挫折帶給我們的用處，在每一次堅強的重新站起後，都會令我們的心房加建了一道牆，教曉我們在下次困難中毅然前行。

帶著對人生的思考，我在短暫的休息時間撥起一連串的數字，打給我的家人。

這輕輕的舉動，卻又讓我跌進萬丈深淵之中，不能再重新站起。「爸爸，爸爸，媽媽確診了！現在有一班壞人要抓走他，怎麼辦？」一心焦急的問道，竟咳了兩聲。「確診」二字縈繞在我的耳邊，剎那間我腦海一片空白，想想剛剛那個年輕力壯的男子不治，再想想一心咳了兩聲，恐懼的心情令我按捺不住，淚水簌然落下。後來，妻子傳來簡訊，不出所料，女兒也確診了。這惡夢般的消息打倒了我，我在休息間裡泣不成聲。

就在萬念俱灰之際，一線曙光向我投來，又再是一心，他傳來了自己的一張自拍照和語音，說著：「爸爸，爸爸，不用擔心我們，我們一定會戰勝病魔，就像你治癒病人一樣。」

那一刻，我的淚水止著了。以為一定跨不過的難關，卻在親情的照耀下驅使重新站起。的確有許多挫折可以擊潰我們，但每個人的身旁總有那一位同路人伴你左右，就像我初次跨過接受死亡的難關，這一次，我也必定可重新站起！

再見故人

6B 鄭嘉琪

秋風瑟瑟，腦袋正因和同事相處的煩心事疼痛著，絲絲愁緒隨著雙臂的陣陣涼意一點點爬上心頭，又如被風吹得紛亂的頭髮，怎麼也理不清。抬頭望著掠過天邊的大雁，我心中竟也泛起有如李易安的愁思，眼前浮現出一張張故人的面孔，熟悉而又異常朦朧，彷彿蒙著一層紗，看不清又觸不及……

走在鋪滿梧桐枯葉的大街上，看著迎面洶湧而來的人潮，形形色色的面孔從我身邊擦肩而過，就如兩條相交線，只短暫地相遇一次，便匆匆地轉身分開，永不重逢，我只感覺自己成了那隨風而下的落葉，孤獨地墜向冰涼的地面——我與那些闊別已久的舊相識，是否也不過是一對相交線呢？

「咔嚓——」高跟鞋踩在枯葉上的清脆聲響打斷了我的思路，有如一段輕快的旋律，為這個寂寥秋日添了點樂趣。我抬頭看看來者，只見一頭棕色卷髮順著光潔的額角波浪似的披垂下來，高挑纖細的身子上穿著黑色吊帶連身裙，勾勒出楊柳細腰；一雙筆直修長的腿矯健有力地邁向前，充滿了生命力。那人舉手投足間都展露著自信，陽光如聚光燈聚焦在他身上，使他一身低調樸實的黑變得光彩奪目，格外耀眼，使我挪不開眼……是模特兒嗎？我腦海中浮現出記憶深處的一張臉，那張熟悉而遙遠的臉。不知道當年那個頂著紅腫的眼睛嚷嚷著要做模特兒的女孩，現在過得怎麼樣呢？又是否有實現自己的夢想呢？

心中牽掛那失聯已久的死黨，我只覺得秋風更加凌冽，心亦愈發愈寒冷，只得輕嘆一口氣，垂著頭腳步沉重地走向前。

「你是——」一把脆若銀鈴的女聲從頭頂傳來——是那個模特兒。我抬起頭，和他四目相對，互相凝視了片刻。湊近一看，我才發現他的模樣竟是如此，雖然變得靚麗了不少，但從五官中仍能依稀辨認出他先前的樣子。記憶深處那張青澀稚嫩的臉穿破薄紗向我走來，面容逐漸清晰，奇妙地與眼前的人兒重疊在一起……

「一心？」「幼羚？」我們哆嗦著嘴唇，不約而同地喊出對方的名字。突如其來的喜悅感衝擊著我全身的每一個細胞，一切都是顯得夢幻而不真實，我趕忙緊緊地握著幼羚的手，就如我們從前一樣。他手心的溫度驅去了秋天的寒意，使我心中一暖，與故人重逢這一事也顯得更加真實。看來我們並不是一對相交線呢，我沖幼羚莞爾一笑，他亦眯起有幾分濕潤的雙眼，露出他的「招牌」酒窩。

「不如我們找個地方坐下來聊聊天吧？」他提議道。於是，我們沐浴在一片溫暖金光下，並肩齊步走著。雖然距離上一次一同漫步已有十載，我們的默契卻不曾退減，活像一對共同訓練合作已久的舞伴，每一步都不大不小，剛好踩在節奏上。走著走著，他自然而然挽起我手，溫暖蔓延全身，視線與那些舊日回憶攪拌，融合在一起，我也實在有些分不清，我們此刻腳下走著的究竟是前往咖啡廳的路，還是小學籬笆外那條坑坑窪窪、踩滿回憶的泥巴路了……

說來也是奇怪，這並非我第一次邂逅舊友，但重遇幼羚的感受卻與先前那些經歷截然不同，就如之前那些不過是微風微雨，在我心中激不起點半波瀾，而此時此刻，我卻感到心間蕩起一圈圈漣漪，柔和、緩慢，似是嬰孩時期母親溫柔的懷抱。

記得上次在車站遇見三年不見的中學同學，我們只倉促地點點頭，露出一個禮貌性的微笑，簡單寒暄數句，便匆匆道別了。那個時候，我總覺得時間是一條殘暴歹毒的惡蛇，朝我們過去的歡聲笑語吐上綠得冒泡的口水，使我們共同的快樂回憶隨著年歲過去，一點點被侵蝕，成為泡影。然而，在遇見幼羚後，我又感覺那條毒蛇似乎只存在於我的想像中……

「別發呆了！我們到咖啡廳了！幼羚輕拍我的腦袋，使我回過神來。他扑嗤一聲笑彎了眉，「你還是和以前一樣喜歡發呆呢！」以前，這兩個字使我心頭一暖，原來幼羚也還記得我們之間的回憶。

「你喝紅茶拿鐵對嗎？」

「冰美式咖啡？」

果然是心有靈犀一點通！我們相視一笑，彷彿歲月不曾我們的友誼上留下痕跡。

我靜靜地打量起幼羚來，看看他這些年來的變化。他那容光煥發的臉龐、從容大方的談吐、神采奕奕的模樣，無不讓我

好奇那個當初畏縮膽怯的女孩，是如何蛻變成今天這副自信的模样，又是否有實現他的模特夢。

「這個嘛……」他低下頭抿了一口咖啡，將這些年的經歷娓娓道來。從他開始立志減肥，到遭到父母反對，再到接受艱難的魔鬼訓練，最後終於能在伸展台上光彩照人……

「太好了！太好了！」不知為何，看著幼羚的夢想成真，從醜小鴨變成白天鵝，我竟比他還要高興，衷心地為他歡呼起來，給了他一個大大的擁抱。

「對了，剛才撞見你的時候，你似乎不太開心呢。」幼羚湊近了身子，用他清澈明亮的雙眼望穿我強撐起的笑容，輕輕地撫慰我受傷的弱小心靈，我終於無法堅強下去，在淚光下，將一肚子苦水一股腦兒地吐了出來。幼羚細細聆聽著我在職場上處理複雜人際關係的煩惱，絲毫沒有不耐煩，還不時給出建議，彷彿這是他的份內之事。我吐苦水吐得淋漓盡致，似是醉漢般喋喋不休，連夜色降臨都沒有察覺，扭頭一看，幼羚竟然仍全神貫注地細聽著。這是何等的耐心啊！

我們促膝談心說了太多，我已不太記得清具體內容了，但幼羚臨走前的最後一句話卻收錄在我心中的錄音機裡，一遍遍回放著。「別忘了，有我在。」簡短幾字，卻使我的心在蕭瑟秋風中仍能溫熱地跳動。這次與幼羚重逢的經歷讓我明白到，真正深交的舊相識，縱使時光荏苒，許久未碰面，彼此間的友情誼仍絲毫不會減退。正是因為對對方的關心和重視，才能夠

清楚記得對方的喜好，關心慰問對方，為對方的成長高興，為對方的煩惱擔憂，人間摯友，莫過於此！摯友難覓，再見摯友更是難得，但我們仍不應該一巴掌拍滅了重遇的希望。有緣千里來相會，於我看來，我們與朋友並非兩條相交線，而是毫不規則、自由延伸的兩條線，而緣，便是那畫筆。緣分天注定，我們重遇與否，皆不由我們來掌控。然而，我們仍能珍惜與摯友共處的點點滴滴，以真心相對。只要心懷期盼，我們也許便能在不遠的將來重逢——歲月靜好，友情不老。

孤獨

6B 鄭嘉琪

我獨自一人走在傍晚的海邊長廊上，溫柔的海風輕輕拂過髮梢，好不快意。閉上眼細聽海浪不斷起伏的心跳聲，節奏緩慢而安穩，似是孩童時期母親哄我入睡的搖籃曲……

「一心？你怎麼在這裡？自己一個人那麼慘？」香甜的夢頓時被尖銳刺耳的噪音刺破，化作泡影。猛的睜開眼，看著這擾夢人——是好友幼羚。我有種秘密被人發現的感覺，原本平靜的心頓時跳得飛快，懷裡似是捧著一隻小白兔。

「今天的聚會，你怎麼沒去？」幼羚見我不作回應，向前湊近了一步，兩眉一橫問道，像極了我做錯時母親的逼問。

微微向後彈了幾步，見他鍥而不捨似要問到底的模樣和緊盯我不容拒絕的鷹眼，只好隨便找個借口敷衍了事。

「哦，那就好——還以為你是不願意去呢。」幼羚終於舒展眉頭，撲嗤一笑，我也陪著乾笑兩下。「那麼，明天見吧！」

看著幼羚逐漸遠去的背影，我忽上忽下的心終於安定下來，鬆了一口氣，耳邊只剩下海浪一下下拍打礁石的鼓聲，以及相配合著的呼吸聲，「呼——吸——」，相織成一曲柔和的樂章。深呼一口鹹鹹的海水味，那個美妙夢幻的世界再一次出現在眼前。

我輕哼著小曲，在沙灘上漫步著，一步，一步。不知不覺走到了盡頭。回過頭來，才發現那串腳印淺淺的，長長的，有規律的，兩隻腳的，一雙鞋的——原來獨自一人已走了如此長的路，我撓撓腦袋，嘴角不禁勾起了月牙兒般的弧度，心中似是吹著海邊和風，潮濕而清涼。

再往前看，那串足印旁漸漸出現了一串有些雜亂的腳印，似是一個突然到訪的外客，腳印與腳印之間隔了三四隻腳——應該是幼羚的腳印吧？瞧這大步流星的，走得很急啊！不禁笑起來，剛才和幼羚的對話又在耳邊響起，掩蓋了海浪的呼吸聲。

幼羚發現我隻身一人時同情憐憫的神情又出現在眼前，揮之不去，只能無奈地搖搖頭，長嘆一口氣。孤獨，孤獨，不知為何，「孤獨」二字總予人一種負面的感覺，彷彿與不合群、落單劃上等號，幼羚剛才望見我孤零零的情況，准是把我當成被羊群丟下的迷途小羔羊，才走上前關心我的吧。呵，我可了解他，這個熱心腸！然而，我可不認為孤獨是貶義詞。

在這個繁榮都市中，燈紅酒綠，閃爍奪目的霓虹燈徹夜撲閃著大眼睛，川流不息的車燈河綿綿不斷，行人腳步總匆匆不停歇，似是從不疲倦的舞者，一派盛宴之景總在這不夜城中上映著。一切看似十分美好，然而人總會疲倦，需要休息，無論是生理上，還是心理上。

城市在進步，人與人之間的關係亦不斷複雜錯亂，失去了純樸真誠。宮廷劇中勾心鬥角的劇情總被現代人翻演，前一秒

還和你笑談甚歡，下一秒便在你背後講些酸溜溜的話語。號稱友情深厚的一班人，背後卻可以拆成無數個小圈子，建起了一個個營壘。我想，我可算是受夠了這些繁瑣事，才偶然想孤獨一人，享受清淨。

其實孤獨一詞可褒可貶，只在於你如何看待。若你不甘心於人群脫離關係，覺得自己被拋下，那麼，孤獨是痛苦的。若你享受孤獨，喜歡一個人獨處，那麼，孤獨是你的避風所，是溫暖的港灣，是母親的懷抱。

你能夠在海風中放聲歌唱，盡情舞蹈。這裡是你一個人獨享的天地，所以你才終於能放下對世事的牽掛，不再理會那些令人頭疼的人際關係。心情也終於能夠放鬆。

我在海風的呼吸聲中，格格地笑了。

比賽作品

善的掙扎

3A 吳靈充

「耿耿，是時候起牀了！不要再睡了。」媽媽大聲喊道。我不得不起牀，畢竟已經七點多了，再不起牀梳洗，我就要遲到了。就在我掙扎起牀之時，忽然想起今天是周杰倫發佈新歌的日子，我立馬掀開被子，跑到電腦前，上網搜尋周杰倫的新歌，但眼看掛在牆壁的時鐘，只剩下半小時就要上學遲到了。

「聽一首就好，一首就好。」說著說著手就不由自主地按了播放鍵。就在這時，一個廣告彈了出來，我一向都不會理會這些令人煩厭的廣告，但不知為何這個廣告深深地吸引住我。上面寫著：「你的時間是不是常常不夠用？想要免費獲得更多時間嗎？進來看看吧。」而現在的我正需要更多時間，畢竟我還有四首歌沒有聽完。抵不住誘惑的我點了進去，看到這麼多選擇，我恨不得通通選一遍。正當我想要按下一小時這個選項時，它彈了一個通知出來：「你身邊的人將會遇到不幸，請問貴客仍需要嗎？需要的話請按確定。」「甚麼東西？應該是騙人的吧。算了，畢竟我也很討厭班上的一個同學一允行，先按確定吧。」我呢喃道。

我環顧四周，並沒發現有任何異樣。走出房間，看到媽媽在廚房忙碌的背影，與平常一樣，沒有甚麼特別。媽媽看見我走出來，就對我說：「這麼快？我一分鐘前才叫你起床，這麼快就自己起床了，真乖。梳洗去吧，然後來吃早餐了。」「媽

媽，您不是很早就已經叫了我起床嗎？」「說甚麼呢，看你還沒有睡醒吧，快點去梳洗吃早餐了。」我雖然不是很明白媽媽在說甚麼，但還是去了梳洗。「你剛進廁所就出來，你刷牙了嗎？」「我刷了呀。」我明明已經進了廁所十分鐘了，為何媽媽會這樣問？啊！我頓時明白了！我和其他人過著不是一樣的時間，我的十分鐘只是其他人的一分鐘。我呆住了，想不到我的時間真的變多了。

「等一會兒，即是我身邊的人會遇到不幸也會成真？那就是說允行會遇到不幸。」我竊喜不已。這時，我的電話響起，原來是我最好的朋友余准，他哭著告訴我他爸爸的公司破產了，他們一家要搬回鄉下，短時間內也不會回來，可能暫時不會見到對方了。我十分愕然，「為何是余准而不是允行？」我的腦海裡不斷地浮現這句。此時此刻，已經不能用言語表達我的情感，只能說憤怒的情緒蓋過悲傷的情感，我立刻回到那個網址，怒氣沖沖下按了兩小時的選項。「這次應該到允行了吧。」我心想。

過了一會兒，又收到了一個電話，是表姐打來，說他在面試中落選了。「為何又不是允行？表姐為這個面試準備了很多，為甚麼要讓他落選呢？」不行了，我已經被怒氣沖昏了頭腦，內心掙扎要不要再試多一次，說不定這次就會是允行。正當我想按下三小時的選項時，屏幕又彈出了一個通知：「你身邊的人將會遇到十倍的不幸，請問貴客仍需要嗎？需要的話請按確定。」這霎時之間將我從不理智的深淵拉了出來，我究竟在做甚麼？因為自己而連累這麼多人。

我忽然想起爺爺在世常教導我的一個道理，善待他人就是善待自己。善待他人，你的生活也會充滿陽光；善待他人，你會在迷惘中找到人生的真諦；善待他人，別人也會善待你。為何我卻忘記了，如今這樣刻薄地對待人。我回到那個網址，想要刪除所有選項。這時，它又彈出了：「請問貴客是否已經想清楚？是的話請按確定。」是的，我不會再犯錯了。

「耿耿，是時候起牀了！不要再睡了。」媽媽大聲喊道。幸好，原來只是發了一場夢，多麼害怕不能再見我的好朋友，不能看到表姐臉上的笑容，不能勇於嘗試善待允行。

生命的底色

3A 梁哲熙

每個人的生命底色都是不同的，有的是熱情鮮豔的紅色，有的是與世無爭的綠色，有的是哀愁、孤單的白色。每個人的生命都不同，可能略有差別，也可能截然不同，但可以肯定的是，生命的底色無論何時何地都在影響我們人生的色彩。那麼，生命的底色到底是甚麼？為甚麼每個人生命的底色都有不同呢？

生命的底色是一個人的性格，是一個人的心態，是一個人的價值觀，而這些都是由一個人從小到大的所見所聞互相交織而成。嬰幼時期父母所教導的人生觀，師長教曉我們正確的價值觀，宗教信仰給予我們的信念和希望，朋輩間不同性格互相的影響、磨合，以致社交媒體上一篇勵志的文章，一句散播暴力的言論，各種各樣的人生經歷都會化成顏料，在人生的畫布上塗上獨一無二的底色。

生命的底色任何時候都在影響我們，正如北京大學著名教授錢理群所言：「無論我的生命如何灰暗渺茫。我都不會消沉下去，因為我生命的底色一片鮮亮，它們支持著我的一生。」可見鮮亮的生命底色有助我們渡過逆境。無論困難怎樣在我們人生的畫布上倒上灰暗的顏料，鮮亮的底色也不會被遮蓋，讓我們的生命保持光亮，不致失去希望。積極的心態、樂觀的性格、宗教信仰的支持……這些都是鮮亮的底色，能在困境中支持我們奮鬥下去。相反，有些人比較悲觀，生命的底色比較陰暗，

挫折就容易覆蓋生命的底色。那些人就容易失去希望，消沉下去。

不只是遇到逆境，就是在順境中生命的底色仍然對我們有舉足輕重的作用。一個人在順境中會整日杞人憂天，惶惶不可終日；還是每天高枕無憂，毫不擔心今後的事；又或者時刻做好預備，防患未然。這些抉擇都與我們的性格、心態，價值觀等有著密不可分的關係。

除了影響自己，生命的底色亦會影響其他人。相信大家也曾見過一些很樂觀積極的人。有沒有發現經常和他們在一起，自己也會變得更樂觀？相反，長時間和悲觀的人聊天會令自己變得消極。這類事例就能很好的說明生命底色對他人的影響。

既然稱得上「底色」，生命的底色是難以改變的，但是並非不能改變的。只要肯開始，肯去嘗試，絕對能令生命的底色愈發鮮亮。因此，教育工作者應「用生命影響生命」，用正面、樂觀的態度來感染孩子，為他們的人生塗上鮮亮的底色。這樣無論他們日後遇到黑暗和困難，都能一一跨過。

永不煙滅的底色

3A 黎少琦

人生如夢，或許童年是五彩斑斕的，它永遠是那般的無憂無慮，年幼時不切實際的白日夢帶給我無限遐想。當我開始與時間賽跑，如初生牛犢般無所畏懼地向前衝時，突如其來的絆腳石又讓我全身傷痕纍纍，遇到了數之不盡的煩惱和挫折，我的畫自然就無可避免地染上了幾抹灰暗。在跌入谷底的時候，我的畫甚至被薄霧濃罩了，以至於我只能依稀的看到那朦朧的輪廓。

作為正值花季的少年，煩惱清單裡學習問題必然不可或缺了。儘管上課時聚精會神，覺得自己對知識已經稔熟於心了。然而一到考試，試卷就搖身一變，成了讓我滿頭霧水的無字天書。那層層疊疊的塗改帶痕迹，更是充分註釋了我的無助。看著試卷上的滿目瘡痍，我告訴自己：「既然再怎麼努力也是徒然無功，不如放棄吧！」直到我無意中看到一句話，如一桶冰水般無情地把我潑醒了：「有人的一生碌碌無為，自甘平庸卻還埋怨上帝不公。」我如夢初醒——我總是把失敗歸咎於天資，卻未曾想過自己付出的努力足以談論天資了嗎？我開始尋求新的學習方式，不再自怨自艾。雖然有時候結果不如人意，但是對失敗的反思慢慢匯聚成了我成功的寶藏。沒有人能一步登天，只有不斷地努力嘗試才是通往成功的唯一途徑。

有時候我是屬於自己獨一無二的英雄，面對磨礪時一路披荊斬棘。但是當我一蹶不振，徹底陷入迷茫的時候呢？去年夏天，外婆離開了我。直到現在我猶記得那天醫院裡的兵荒馬亂——醫院裡充斥著刺鼻的藥水味，醫護人員來來往往，心電監護儀急促的聲音令人心慌，手術室外的人泣不出聲。而我像是被抽走了生命力的玩偶，一言不發地坐在長椅上，眼眶酸澀無比，卻沒有流下一滴淚水。在外婆離開後的幾天裡，我宛如行屍走肉般渾渾噩噩地活著，和外婆朝夕相處的畫面歷歷在目，耳邊似乎還縈繞著他苦口婆心的話語。朋友們發現了我的魂不守舍，但是他們沒有開口詢問我，而是默默地在學習上幫助我，在我落淚時給了我一個溫暖的擁抱。某天下午，媽媽坐到我身邊，輕聲細語地安慰我：「生老病死是自然規律，外婆一定不希望看到你難過的，況且還有很多人會一直陪著你……」聽完後我崩潰大哭，把積壓在心底的悲痛都宣泄出來，卻也幡然深悟了。時間義無反顧地往前走，早已如沙子般在指間流逝，這個世界的每分每秒都發生著千變萬化，我信以為真的永遠都變成了回不去的曾經——懵懂無知的童年，又或者是外婆仍在日子。但是現在的我仍然有家人朋友的陪伴和鼓勵，而外婆也會永遠在我心裡，那麼我怎能停滯不前呢？

雖然往昔的回憶開始褪色，開始變得模糊不清，在成長的漫漫長路上，那些暗沉的色彩也開始顯得格外突兀。但幸運的是，那個永不言棄的自己以及那些一直陪伴在我左右的人，早已為我撥開了雲霧，用柔軟的橡皮擦為我擦去那些斑駁，在我的世界裡悄無聲息地畫上了濃墨色彩的一筆，成為了我生命中永不煙滅的底色。

對生活笑吧，這樣，你能察覺它的美，因此我常常面對笑容，身上充斥著濃濃的歡快。

那並非強作笑顏或者是滿不在乎的冷笑，而是我發自內心深處的笑容，那是如驕陽般的燦爛，如初春般的蓬勃，如明月般的皎潔。實際上它是我心中希望的化身，是對未來的憧憬，亦是經歷灰暗渺茫的動力來源。在人生漫漫長路中，它像我手中的電筒，將那未知的黑暗照亮，或是我手中的鑰匙，為我們打開那些阻擋我的門，為我所用。

作為一個正處花季的少年，我短短十幾年的光陰中沒有甚麼重大的逆境或者挫折，但是亦有一些無傷大雅、源源不絕的小問題。戰勝困難是每個人必須面對的，難道不是嗎？我不知道我往後的歲月是淒涼還是幸福，但我知道困難是要勇敢克服的，而我從中體會到要想從困難中站起來，便要保持一種積極、樂觀的心態，不要放棄希望，不要放任自己消沉下去，這樣才能有機會克服困難，走出逆境。

在大雨滂沱、雷電交加的時候，我和朋友也是狼狽不堪，我聽著他們氣呼呼地訴苦，或是在怨天尤人。我傾聽著他們的抱怨，又聆聽著烏雲的哀嚎；看見他們的狼狽，又凝視著天空所畫的水墨畫。我心中在感謝這場雨，雨把花草樹木都滋潤起

來，把天空洗滌乾淨，空氣也清新了許多，能夠看到朋友的狼狽模樣，這樣的下雨天不是也很美妙嗎？

有人在感嘆黃昏的短暫，我卻覺得它帶來了夜幕的來臨；有人認為夜晚是寂寞孤單的，但我覺得滿天群星在陪伴著；有人在抱怨冬天的寒冷，我卻認為這是春天來臨的前兆，萬物的甦醒……

有朋友問我：「為甚麼你每天看起來都是很快樂的？」我若有所思，其實我也有不同的困難要克服面對，只是我懂得如何去化大事為小事，化阻力助力，化悲觀為樂觀，化生氣為朝氣。我相信前路必有光，逆境後便是成功，因為每件事情都有兩面，看事情的方法永遠不只一種，要如何選擇，每個人心中自有定見。

困難便像是暴風雨一樣，阻擋我的腳步，遮蔽我的雙眼，但我仍會繼續走下去，因為我明白我會從中獲得成長，經過暴風雨的洗禮後，我不是之前的我，而是茁壯成長的我。雖然我現在只是一棵幼苗，但有風雨的滋潤，我相信我可以長成攀天大樹。我不想做樊籠中的金絲鳥，而是當一隻可以展翅高飛的猛鷹，我不想做屋檐下的家貓，而是一隻可以狂奔飛馳的獵豹。

我勇於面對逆境，向著我的目標，不論前路有多麼灰暗渺茫，我都會面對笑容走下去，對生活笑吧，這樣，你能察覺它的美。

爸爸說善良是個值錢的東西，他說他靠善良養活我。

但老師卻說善無價。

「嘖呤！」一輛車在撞倒一個男人後，便揚長而去。那男人趴在地上，身體向前艱難地蠕動。他雙眼含淚，滿面通紅，指著車離開的方向破口大罵：「哎呀！給我回來！哎呀！我的腳好痛啊！」

「你還好嗎？」目睹一切發生的女生放下他的單車，慌慌張張的。「我扶你起來，小心！」他把那男人扶到一旁。「你記得那個人的樣子嗎？我幫你……」「就是你！就是你！」那女生還沒說完，那男人便立即指認他。

「甚麼？你不要污衊我！我沒有！」

但是那男人卻越喊越大聲：「救命啊！這個人用單車把我撞倒後竟打算逃走！有沒有人幫我啊！救命啊！」

聽見吶喊聲，圍觀的人越來越多。大家你一言我一語，紛紛拿出手機，一邊拍下女生的模樣，一邊咒罵他。

看著女生窘迫的樣子，那男人說：「不要緊，你給我一萬元作賠償，我們便放過你。要不然我就報警……」然後他鬼鬼祟祟地望了望四周，又低聲說：「反正這裡沒有攝像頭。」

女生迫於壓力，無奈地交出一萬元，便悻悻離開。待看完熱鬧的群眾散開後，那男人竟若無其事般站起來，拍拍自己身上的灰。他揮著手裡的錢，向我微笑。那是我的爸爸。

善真的有價，價值一萬元。

「就是這個小孩！你……」

善有價，價值三萬元。

「那個拿公文包的大叔，你別走……」

善有價，價值五萬元。

「虧你還是個老師……」

善有價，價值七萬元。

「開名車亂撞人，你……」

善有價，價值十萬元。

我想，老師錯了。

「求求大家救我爸啊！救我爸啊……」爸爸倒在血泊中。

「走吧，你別管他。新聞說現在很多人這樣做，就是為了騙錢……」「快走，快走，別管他……」「不要多管閒事……」「眼不見為淨……」「騙人的！快走……」

老師真的錯了。

存在我記憶裡的詩篇

5A 呂熙宜

「流光容易把人拋，紅了櫻桃，綠了芭蕉。」驀然回首，我已到耄耋之年，快要走到生命的盡頭了。還沒來得及細細品味青春年華的餘韻，時光就迫不及待要拋下我了。躺在病床上，我一生的摯愛都在我身旁，正如我願，旁邊播著我年少時最愛的那首《流水年華》，「年華似水流，轉眼又是春風柔……」

輕柔的歌聲把我的思緒帶回到最年少輕狂的那一段時間，又飄到了仍躺在父母懷抱中的那一刻。此生充滿遺憾，卻從不後悔。父母待我如掌上明珠，雖然我總是經常惹兩老生氣，但在最愛的他們離開前，我也算得上孝順吧。對嗎？親愛的爸媽，您們在那邊生活得還好嗎？女兒好想您們。父母囑咐的那些人生格言，我到晚年，也始終惦記。「人生苦短，要珍惜當下」、「始終伴你左右的，只有自己。要不愧自己」等，幫助我渡過了不少艱難的時光，成為了我人生的指南針。

韶華不為少年留。逐漸離開父母，出去見識世界，認識不同的人，明白了許多道理。少年的我經歷了許多離別、失敗。但人生聚散長如此，相見且歡娛。每一個離開及相遇的人都成為我長大的橋樑。珍惜過的友人與親人們，亦成為我最好的助力。不知當時一起細說人生暢想將來的他和他們現在身在何方，又有否完成為當年的夢？青春是一本太倉促的書，眨眼間，已到黃昏。

人間夢隔西風，算天上，年華一瞬。經過了年少輕狂，潛心事業的時候，也重視了家庭。如同當時父母告誡我的，我亦如同把自己的經歷作教訓，教導我的子孫，他們亦如當時的我一樣面露不耐，只想逃離。此時才了解父母、奶奶的感受呢。希望以後子孫回望人生時不會太多遺憾。

晚年唯好靜，萬事不關心。回顧以往人生的每一頁，心中有萬千感慨。每一段回憶都是我記憶中最好的詩篇，恨不得能夠把腦海大的一切刻在靈魂裡，永不遺忘。隱約能聽見窗外鳥兒啼鳴，在自由自在的飛翔，好不快活。臉上揚起微笑，離別時陽光明媚，鳥語花香，倒也不賴。

老走光陰速可驚。鬢華雖改心無改，試把金觥，舊曲重聽，猶似當年醉里聲。繼續聽著那首《流水年華》：「層層地相思也悠悠，他鄉風寒露更濃，勸君早晚要保重。」

存在我記憶裡的詩篇

5B 陳泳霖

「好吃極了！」一碗香甜軟糯的紅豆沙，夾著顆顆分明的紅豆，綿長的口感在舌尖打轉，誘人的香氣直擊鼻腔，我一飲而盡後，便「砰」的一聲，把空碗放在桌子，隨之飽嗝一番。

母親親手做得的紅豆沙，那種獨特是天法與外售的比擬，他說紅豆不能全煮爛，否則會沒有口感，顆粒分明才能使整個品嘗過程昇華，比起單純是一種美食，倒不如說是一種藝術，或是回憶。

擅長製作紅豆沙的他，每逢假日，屋子都會瀰漫著濃郁的紅豆香氣，雖然喝的人只有我和母親，但他總會煲一大鍋直接當三餐，可不知是不是添加了甚麼魔法，我竟然從不喝膩！為了也能學會這個秘笈配方，每次母親在廚房埋頭忙碌之時，我都會特意在旁學習和「幫忙」，然後才發現原來我連最基本的清洗紅豆步驟也是錯的。母親見狀後，連忙放下手下的工作，親自指導我，一雙乾癟的大手輕柔地抓著那時幼嫩的小手，逐步逐步地教會懵懂的我，從基礎開始，連細節也不放過，耐心地陪伴著我，直到我掌握了方法。

窗外飄落著枯黃的落葉，秋風瑟瑟地刮著，金黃的落日餘暉籠罩著整片大地，我凝望著眼前躺在病牀上的母親，那個宛如小孩一樣安靜的他，才驟覺他在歲月無聲中，臉上徒添幾分

蒼白。我恨自己沒有盡兒女的責任去保護母親。早在幾個月前，他被確診患上腦退化症，數天前，母親在我上班的時候獨自外出了，卻忘記了回家的路，被人發現時他的膝蓋不知道為何流血不止，問他三問三不知，只見他瑟瑟發抖，一副惹人憐憫的面容，我恨自己讓母親擔驚受怕。

蕭瑟的秋意搭配著冷清的病房，更顯唏噓。我為母親裝上一碗熱氣騰騰的紅豆沙，盡力還原當年的味道，他就像名小孩縮在牀角，顫巍地拿起，默默地喝起來。不知道他是否記得這碗紅豆沙背後的故事，不知道他是否記得我是誰，此刻我只想好好地端詳母親的側容，銀髮與青絲紊亂且稀疏夾雜著，臉上滿佈著歲月的痕跡，憔悴得很。

我依偎著母親，牽起他的手，又見他眼泛淚光，徐徐地放下空碗，撫摸著我的頭。一切又彷彿回到昔日的美好，母親仍然是溫柔地教我煮紅豆的他，而我仍是那個賴著母親的小女孩。斜陽溫暖的光芒灑在臉上，多麼想此刻的時間停止，讓我靜靜地享受這份無聲的愛。

或許這段歲月對他而言，早已變得模糊不清，但卻深深地烙印在我心中，紅豆沙的味道不時縈繞在我的腦海中，可惜的是，我再也無法品嘗回一模一樣的味道、感覺和回憶。這段與母親之間的詩篇長存在我的記憶中，真想把它分享給母親，幫他尋找埋在深處的光陰，尋找那碗紅豆沙的韻味。

有人說過，葡萄酒越釀越香淳，也許一段感情同是。

善災，賑災

5B 劉璐

手裡瀰漫著一股血腥味。攤開掌心黑糊糊的一塊，那家伙的內臟肢體被摩爛，血肉模糊得難辨其身軀形態。

「師傅，弟子這般輕易奪取一隻蚊子的性命，莫非，這算是惡嗎？」

師傅慢悠悠遞給我一瓶消毒聖水，漫不經心答：「算罷。」

「那天帝掌控人類的性命，也是惡嗎？」

「這……因果輪回，生死有命，天帝是爲了眾生平衡。」

「那如今這隻蚊子不慎命喪我手，亦乃牠命中劫數耶？」

師傅不語。只用意念勸我快速滌手，他生理不適。

大霧瀰漫，有些涼意。我隨師傅下凡給人間隱居的神仙送丹藥。途經一座高山古廟，其檀香籠罩，木魚聲悠遠，人流雖絡繹不絕，卻分外沉寂肅穆。原來，這一帶常年洪災，民不聊生，啼飢號寒。

一名穿著不菲的施主命僕人送達盛五百兩銀的箱子予寺廟住持，後在募捐賬本上簽下自己的名諱，起身告辭。

師傅見，曰：「斯人雖富，然不驕，慷慨樂施，善哉！」

隨即，一名衣衫樸素者在募捐箱中投放了自己身上僅剩不多的碎銀，碎銀落至箱底，發出清脆的哐當聲。

師傅見，曰：「雖非擁有物質豐裕的背景，但然能在如此窘迫之時，捨己爲人者，善哉！」

又有一家四口，衣衫襤褸地來到寺廟，住持從廚房拿了些乾糧遞給他們，他們遂心滿意足地離去了。

師傅見，頷之。

我問：「他們沒有捐獻任何東西，如此又能否稱之善呢？」

師傅答：「既非善，亦非惡。但至少捐獻者的作爲得到了價值。」

那惡，究竟又是何如相貌？

淫風掀起濁浪，空氣中的塵埃開始飛速地洶動，夾雜著落葉甚至是沒收好的衣裳，洪水又要來襲了？忽聞廟外鼓瑟吹笛，像是在舉辦什麼儀式，我和師傅一個瞬移隨著成群結隊的村民一路飄到河邊。

村民擡著女子走至河岸，那人著艷紅的婚嫁服，但不知何故四肢被束縛，他淚涕交橫，百般掙扎。

「河神息怒，祈求河神保佑，洪災去，晴明至。」條爾，那女子被擲入濤濤之中。

我和師傅相視，知是美人祭河的迷信……

於村民，女子之死可換得全村人的救贖。女子之善，功德無量；然於他，村民之惡，無異戴著仁義面具的狡黠奸佞，遮掩下乃一副副自私貪欲的醜陋面容。

我伸手準備施法救助，師傅遏制：「欸，不可。他命中有此一劫。天界無權干涉人界。」

眼簾下洪災卷土襲來，師傅帶著我，一躍登天，飛往雲端九霄之外。回頭俯瞰只見那女子順流而下，嘶吼的求救隨那股紅的衣裳逐漸淹沒……

逾百年，我隨師傅再次下凡為神仙們送丹藥，途經古廟，記憶滾燙翻湧。我問師傅，當時何見死不救？師傅答案一如既往，生死皆是命數。我又問，天帝會否有算錯命數的時候？師傅不語。

啊……對啊，此乃上天操控的命數，上天怎會有錯呢？天帝不可能犯錯，因為規則就是他所定下的。

師傅眉頭緊皺，明顯無欲再睬我。我厚著臉皮追問：「可那些無辜的善人也要承受災難嗎……好生奇怪，既那村莊不乏善者，為何天帝還要降下洪災懲戒百姓呢？」

我曉得師傅要惱我了，我捂嘴睨了睨師傅，怎料依稀瞥見他眸中，一片死寂且渾濁。那是一副——沒有靈魂的軀殼。

「蛤？為何？若天下生靈皆安樂無憂，又孰來虔誠地供奉我們？」

我慌了慌。有和無，皆在神仙一念之間。原來，我們本就一無所有。唯這命數，究竟是善哉？還是善災？

地產公司的善舉

5D 梁芷齊

今天舊城區發生了一件重大事件，著名地產公司籌備了五年的新式住宅「雲頂」終於完成了，公司董事長決定在「雲頂」的會所中舉行剪綵儀式和記者會，各傳媒都紛紛到場希望可以拿到最新消息。

記者問：「請問董事長為甚麼這次項目會選址在舊城區？」
董事長回答：「舊城區是本地劏房住戶最多的地區，生活環境十分惡劣，我小時候也是住在劏房，也明白市民正面對的情況，我不忍心看見市民生活在這樣的環境，因此我希望在我有能力的時候，可以回饋社會，幫助社會上的低下階層。」

在場人士都紛紛拍手，董事長又接著說：「『雲頂』每一個單位都配有先進的消毒裝置，新式的馬廁，門鎖使用的是高性式的智能鎖，同時單位更設有獨立的空調，聘請受過專業訓練的保安定期巡視，以保障住客的安全，會所亦會供住客不同的設施，空閒時可以到這裡消遣。」

董事長一臉自豪地說：「我們清楚明白舊城區市民的平均收入是十八區排名最後，因此我希望可以用最低成本的價錢，讓眾多的市民也能夠負擔得到，我和其他董事商討之後，決定以低於市價的五成出售……」在場人士都不禁驚嘆：「哇，真的太便宜了！」

此時，會所外面有人在派單張，一個衣衫襤褸、彎著腰的老人經過，他接過單張一看，口中喃喃自語：「雲頂……」突然他被單張的一串數字吸引著，慢慢在數著：「個十百千萬十萬百萬……」

English Writing

The Power of Inspiration

Mr Isaac Alpert
Native English Teacher

Many people mistakenly believe that creativity is an inborn talent. In truth, though, creativity is a skill that resides in everybody, and through hard work, practice, and collaboration it can be cultivated. Just because it is too often neglected does not mean it is not there.

Through the practice of creative writing, students have a rare chance to develop the talents that will benefit them no matter what they choose to pursue in the future. Whether in medicine, law, computer science, or any other field, creativity is not a luxury, but a necessity. It is the ability to see the world as you want it to be, not as it is. Too often creative arts like writing are treated as an afterthought, but when given the opportunity, as you will see, our students approach writing with passion and enthusiasm.

In the student work that follows, our gifted students are taking the first tentative creative steps. We are fortunate to have a variety of styles, moods, genres and topics to read, from sober minded speeches to deeply funny poems. I hope you will enjoy reading these fine works, and will take inspiration to pursue your own creative endeavors.

S1 Poems

Computer

1A Chan Long Yat

Computers are very important to me;

Online, games, research, and movies I see.

Most people do not agree with me, but

Playing games is my life indeed.

U might think computers are not something we need, but

Teacher says they are useful for the DSE.

Each of us has a different idea.

R you sure that you are listening to me?

Diamond

1A Chan Long Yat

Dia
mond,
the most
expensive ore.
One of the hardest ores
in the world. Made under-
g r o u n d ,
forged by lava and often found
near volcanoes. As cold
as ice, but
s h i n e s
l i k e
a s t
ar.

Ice-cream

1A Chung Mei Sze

Ice-
cream is
always sweet
and sometimes it can
be salty. There are a lot
of tastes for you to
choose from
and enjoy
i s
n u
t m
h m
ee
r

Hamburger

1A Law Nga Man

High heat.

A yummy food that many people like to eat.

Mom won't let you eat more

Bread with beef.

Unbelievably yummy and tasty.

Red tomatoes,

Green vegetables on it.

Enjoy eating it.

Right! That's what you think!

Ice-cream

1B Chan Hoi Ying

Ice cream
is cold and sweet.
It makes you want
to eat it.
In the summer,
it can cool
you down, but
if you eat too
much of it,
it might
g i v e
you a
cold
!

A Month in Winter

1B Chan Hoi Ying

December is a month in winter,
Everyone prepares their skates to go skating.
Christmas is in December.
Every child loves Santa Claus, who sits on the sleigh.
Mom and dad give me a Christmas present each year.
Barbecue is a good way to keep us warm, but
Eating too much is not good, that's what my mom says.
Remember to smile every day!

December!

Lollipop

1B Li Ching Hei

Lollipops
are colorful
and sweet. It is
especially for you
and me. Lollipops
are for my love.
Let's eat them

t
o
g
e
t
h
e
r

Trees

1B Tin Cheuk Bun

Tall and strong,
It is the dome for birds
They grow sweet fruits.
People rest under them.
They begin photosynthesis.
Their green leaves are gone
during winter.

Trees provides wood
for furniture.

But
people
keep
cutting
them
down
It makes
me sad.

Together

1B Yeung Chun Him

Tell me, what's your name?

Oh, you really want to know?

Guess! It is a six-letter word.

Even if you force me, I won't tell you.

Try if you really want to know me

Hint is, that it start with "D" and

Ends with "L". You can't guess from that? Let's

Run through the class name list together.

Human Teeth

1C Cheung Hoi Yiu

Do you know what the
function of human teeth is?
Human teeth can break down
items of food by cutting and
crushing them in preparation
for swallowing and digestion.
Humans have three types of teeth:
incisors, premolars, and molars,
which each has a specific function.

Teeth are	made of
multiple	tissues
of vary-	ing den-
sity and	hardness.
Teeth are	important
to our	mouths.

Colorful balloon

1C Cheung Tsz Ching

I am a balloon.
Children love me
very much. You
may see me at a
birthday party. I
am also colorful.
You can see me in
many colors like
purple, red or
green.

C

O

L

O

R

F

U

L

Ice-skating

1C Kwok Hoi Ching

I like ice-skating.

Cold ice gives me an excited feeling; the

Elegant postures catch my eye.

Skiping, sliding on the ice,

Keeping my body moving round and round.

Anyone else like ice-skating?

Try and have fun

In the rink, in the rink!

Nurture a new hobby, and

Go try ice-skating!

Moonlight

1D Chong Ka Man

Make a cake like a moon.

Oh, it's really yummy!

On this cake, there are some holes,

No plants or animals.

Look, May is eating the cake!

In her mouth, there is lots of cream.

'Good!' she said,

'Ha-ha, thank you!' I replied.

Tonight, we are eating cake while watching the moon.

Humans

1D Tang Sin Wai

	Humans	
	have a smart	
	brain to study.	
	A mouth is for	
	talking and	
	eating.	
Shoulders	can carry	Heavy things.
Arms	The body has	Hands
have	muscles	can play
muscles	and a belly.	with
to take	This part	friends
things.	is for going	too
	to the	
Legs	toi	Legs
are	le	can
for	t.	do
run		many,
ning		many
and		sports
walking		too.

Christmas

1D Tang Siu Yan

Christmas time is here

Happiness is in the air

Red and green are the Christmas colors

It is snowy on Christmas day

Stars are shining brightly in the sky

Trees are decorated with baubles and Christmas bells

Maybe you get the presents you want

As Santa Claus gives gifts to all children

Sing out with joy, "Merry Christmas!"

A White Cat

1D Tang Siu Yan

Meow! Meow!
I am a cute
white cat that
you have never seen before.
My fur is as white as snow.
My claws are as sharp as needles.
However, I won't scratch
you. In the long days,
I always lick my tummy
and it makes my fur
really fluffy. I can sleep
all day and don't need to work. Ha Ha! Don't envy me.
Add oil and work hard!

S2 Fables

A ‘Smart’ Chicken

2A Chan Hay Tung

One day, Chicken was talking with Eagle. Chicken, who was bored with life around the farm, said to Eagle, ‘I really want to be you, flying in the sky, feeling the wind on your feathers. It must be exciting.’

Eagle replied, ‘Don’t say that. You have your advantages too. You can lay an egg every day!’

‘I would do anything just to fly once! Just one time!’ Chicken said.

‘You would really do anything?’ Eagle replied.

‘Yes!’ Chicken answered.

Eagle said, ‘How about this? I will help you to fly, and you can give me an egg for breakfast every day.’

Chicken said, ‘Deal!’

Eagle brought Chicken to the cliff. He told Chicken to step on his back and hang on to the feathers. After a moment, Eagle jumped from the cliff and spread his wings. For the first time, Chicken experienced the joyful feeling of flying.

Six months later, Chicken told Eagle that he wanted one more flight, so the eagle brought him back to the cliff. While they were in

the sky, the chicken thought, 'I have wings too,' so he released his claws from Eagle's feathers and jumped into the sky. He imagining flight, but the next second, he fell to the ground and died.

The moral of the story is that we should not try to be somebody else. We just need to be the best version of ourselves.

Snake without legs

2A Cho Mei Yan Jasmine

Once upon a time, there was a snake and eagle. The snake felt depressed recently. The eagle landed on the ground and started talking with the snake.

‘Why are you frustrated? How come you didn’t join us today?’ the eagle asked.

‘I am different from you guys. I don’t have limbs,’ the snake sighed.

‘Everyone has their traits!’ the eagle said.

After that, the eagle flew to the sky and returned to his nest. The snake stared up at the eagle, admiring his talent. The snake started sliding up the tree with his flexible body. He imagined that he could fly high in the sky. He took a deep breath and wriggled his body up the tree trunk. Soon enough, though, he fell to the ground and got hurt. The snake was miserable.

Two days passed, and the snake saw the eagle catching fish at the pond. The eagle used his sharp eyes and strong claws to catch the fish easily.

‘He is so brilliant!’ the snake murmured.

He started learning from the eagle again. After the eagle left, the snake splashed into the pond. ‘Plop!’ the snake tried chasing the fish, but he couldn’t swim and almost drowned.

Dejected, the snake was returning to his home, when he came across his neighbor, Mr. Mouse. Fat Mr. Mouse was stuck in a hole, and could not free himself. The snake asked the eagle for help, but eagle could not find a solution from so high in the sky. Then snake remembered his own talent, and began burrowing a hole behind Mr. Mouse. Soon enough, snake pushed him out of the small hole and to safety. Mr. Mouse was thankful to the snake. At that time, the snake realized that he should gladly accept his individuality.

It is better to be the best version of yourself than to try and be somebody else.

Tiger and mouse

2A Chung Ming Hei

Once upon a time, there was a tiger and a mouse. They took a walk on the grassland together. When they rested under a tree, tiger saw a juicy piece of meat in front of it. Tiger told mouse about it.

‘Hey mouse, I see a delicious slab meat in front of me. Shall I eat it?’ asked tiger.

‘Hold on tiger! It may be a hunter’s trap. The hunter may catch you and get your skin,’ the mouse replied in a scared voice.

‘It’s lunch time now! I’m sure the hunter is having his lunch, not hunting in this dangerous grassland under the hot sun.’ the tiger replied.

‘Don’t do it, tiger! The meat may cost you your life!’ the worried mouse yelled.

‘Shut up, coward! That’s none of your business!’ Tiger shouted angrily.

Tiger ran to eat the meat. Suddenly, the hunter appeared and used his terrible gun to shoot at the tiger. Luckily, the bullet flew over his head and he escaped. Mouse and tiger ran deep into the forest.

After that day, tiger became more prudent in making decisions. When the tiger saw meat on the ground, he would be sure to avoid it, as he learnt more from failure than success.

The beautiful sunrise

2A Wan Hei Lui

Once upon a time, there was a turtle. He lived in the forest. His best friend, Chicken, was living with him.

One day, Turtle asked Chicken, 'Have you ever seen the sunrise? The sun gets higher and brighter in the sky slowly. It sounds great! I want to see this!'

'I have never seen it. However, it sounds interesting! But we need to go to the east in the morning, and there is a mountain between us and the sea. Maybe we should hike, so we can get there early. Let's go together tomorrow morning!' Chicken said. Turtle agreed that this was a great plan.

The next day, Chicken got up very early. He prepared everything they needed and got ready to set off. However, Turtle hadn't gotten up. Chicken tried to wake Turtle up, but he just kept sleeping. Chicken had no idea what to do, because he wanted to share the beautiful sunrise with his best friend so they could enjoy it together. Therefore, he didn't go alone.

When turtle woke up, he explained 'I am so sorry about that. I was so tired.' They planned to go there next day. However, when Chicken came to see him at 2 a.m., Turtle was again fast asleep.

Chicken was very angry and shouted at Turtle, ‘You cannot just wish! You must act! It is not enough to say good words! You need to get up very early and go to see the sunrise with me!’

Again, for a third time, chicken got up early. This time, Turtle was also rising from bed. They left the village, climbed over the mountain, and reached the sea. It was very hard for them but they didn’t give up.

Finally, they stood on the sandy beach and watched the sun rise together. Turtle turned to Chicken and said, ‘You are right. Wishing is not enough, I must do it. Thank you, my best friend.’

The Timid Lion And the Birdie

2A Wong Hei Ching

Once upon a time, there was a lion named Marcus. He was the leader of Lola Forest. The animals those followed his orders well and lived cheerfully.

One day, he saw a pretty birdie named Sophie walking past him, singing a lovely song.

Marcus came closer to her and asked shyly, ‘Hi, you are so beautiful, with such a sweet voice. How can you be so lovely with such a gentle voice?’

Sophie was scared at first but felt his kindness. Therefore, she smiled and replied, ‘Thank you! I have practiced hard, so I have an attractive voice now!’

‘Oh, I see! Thanks Sophie!’ Marcus said, and then ran back to his palace. Sophie stood there, confused.

When Marcus got back to the palace, he started practicing his singing, trying to be as sweet as Sophie.

The day of the carnival finally came. Marcus was eager to show off his new sound and used it in the greeting. However, the animals started giggling about his dreadful voice. After seeing the audience’s reaction, Marcus felt humiliated about his awkward voice and cried loudly backstage.

Just then, Sophie came and saw Marcus crying lamentably. She then came closer and asked, ‘What’s wrong? Why are you crying?’

‘I ... I was faking my voice during the greeting because I feel like my voice is not as beautiful as yours.’ sobbed Marcus.

‘Oh, my dear king!’ she cried. ‘Your voice is actually quite stunning.’

‘Rea...ally?’ stammered Marcus.

‘Yes, it is, Your Majesty. Everyone has his own strengths, so just stay true to and be the best version of yourself. You don’t need to try to be someone else.’ Sophie smiled. ‘You are the idol of all the animals in this forest.’ Then, Marcus chuckled.

After listening to her encouragement, Marcus become more confident. Finally, not only did he become confident in using his voice, but he also gained the animals’ trust.

Don’t try to be somebody else. Be the best version of yourself.

The ant and the bear with dreams

2A Wong Tsz Yau

Once upon a time, there was an ant and a bear called Amy and Floria. They lived in a farm deep in the forest. They were friends and had the same dream, which was to become a dancer.

‘I want to be a dancer who dances beautifully on the stage!’ Amy said to Floria.

‘Me too! But the road to becoming a dancer is difficult. And it’s very hard for me,’ Floria replied. ‘I don’t have good grace or balance.’

‘I will start to practice every day, and take a class twice a week. I hope we can achieve our dream together!’ Starting from that day, Floria practiced for four hours every day. However, Amy did nothing. After half a year, Amy chatted with Floria again.

‘Hey Floria! Where have you been? I seldom see you these days,’ Amy asked.

‘Hi Amy! I often leave the farm to visit the dance center to practice, and come back at night. Therefore you don’t see me around the farm. How is your practice going?’ Floria asked.

‘I am quite busy, but I hope I can start my practice next week. By the way, did you know that a new stage has been built? It opens next week, and I hope I have a chance to perform there!’ exclaimed Amy.

The week flew by. Amy didn't dance a single step during the next week. She kept telling her friends that she wanted to become a dancer. All the animals came to the theatre to see the first performance on the new stage. When the curtain was raised, there was Floria, dancing better than anybody had ever seen. All Amy could do was watch her friend with envy.

We can't succeed only by wishing. We must take the first step and chase our goals. Wishing is not enough!

The cat and the tiger

2A Yuen Chun

In a forest, there was a tiger, which was the leader of every animal in the forest. It had a lot of animal fans, including a brown cat. The cat was the most loyal fan of the tiger. Everyone in the forest knew that. The cat trained itself every day at home. It wanted to be strong, like the tiger.

One day, it was lucky enough to get a chance to hunt with the tiger.

‘This hunt will be held tonight. Be careful and follow me. Don’t leave yourself alone,’ the tiger reminded the animals who are going to hunt with him.

The night came so fast. The cat was excited. The animals went into another forest, seeking out prey. Although the cat was so scared that its whole body was shivering, it still went in front of the tigers. It wanted to show how strong it was to the tiger. Suddenly, a leopard rushed out from the bushes near the cat. It moved so fast that the cat couldn’t react.

The tiger sped up at once and pushed the leopard away.

‘We have been encircled. Stand near me,’ the tiger told the animals. The cat wanted to help the tiger, but it was so weak. It could do nothing.

The enemy started to attack. The tiger avoided the first leopard, but was injured by another leopard from behind. The cat noticed that the tiger couldn't react as fast as during daytime. It remembered that someone had told it the tiger's eyes got hurt in a hunting accident, and it couldn't see clearly at night. The second attack came. This time the tiger was a little bit tired from the injury.

'Your left hand side!' shouted the cat.

The tiger turned left and completely hit the leopard.

'Let me help you, with my strong eyesight,' the cat suggested. The tiger nodded with a smile. The cat rode on the tiger and ordered it precisely. Soon after, all the enemies fell.

Since the hunt, the cat became the best helper of the tiger. They are the best partners that anyone in the forest had ever seen. Everyone called the little cat 'the other tiger', but it would only say, 'I am not as strong as him. I just have better sight. I am the best eyes for him at night.'

Little Wish, Big Wish

2C Leung Pak Hin

Once upon a time, there was a rabbit and a fox. One day, the rabbit angrily asked the fox, ‘Fox! Did you steal my carrot?’

The fox answered, ‘What? I never stole anything!’

The rabbit pointed out that the fox was the only person in her house. The fox still denied it. Rabbit, angered by fox, broke off their friendship.

One night, rabbit’s mother apologized to her for eating the carrot. The rabbit felt sorry towards the fox. She wished that the fox would forgive her, but fox’s feelings were deeply hurt.

The next day, the fox still ignored her. Hence, the rabbit wished every day that the fox would forgive her for her rash behavior. This continued for many weeks.

One day, fox’s father asked his son, ‘Why haven’t I seen rabbit in a long time?’

The fox explained the situation, and his father said, ‘Oh I see. This is a normal argument. Try not to stay angry at rabbit.’ At the same time, rabbit decided to go apologize to the fox.

The next morning, rabbit said sorry to the fox, and the fox forgave her. The rabbit should have apologised to the fox earlier, so

that the fox could have forgiven her sooner. The rabbit just wished that the fox would forgive her. It wasn't enough. We need to act!

The Parrot and the Sparrow

2C Leung Wing Ka

Once upon a time, a group of sparrows moved into the forest. One of the sparrows was called Jenny. She was an inferior and unconfident sparrow, and she was very surprised because she had not been to the forest before!

‘The forest is enormous and there are many different kinds of birds here!’ she exclaimed.

One day, when Jenny was finding worms to eat, a parrot flew past. She was fascinated because she had never seen a bird with feathers of such vivid colours. She stopped and yelled, ‘Hey, my friend. I love your colourful feathers!’

The parrot heard that and flew towards her, ‘Hey, I have never seen you before, but anyway, my name is Candy. It’s nice to meet you!’

A butterfly said to Jenny, ‘Candy is the queen of birds in the forest!’

A bee also whispered to Jenny, ‘Lots of animals love to make friends with Candy, because her feathers are splendid and alluring.’

Because of that, Jenny felt inferior again. Her appearance was so dull when compared with Candy’s! She asked Candy to give her some feathers so that she could stick them to her body because she thought

that would help her make more friends! Candy generously agreed.

After Jenny happily came back home, all her family and friends laughed at her because they all thought Jenny had become an ugly sparrow. Because of that, some of her new friends left her, and she cried loudly until she fell asleep.

One day, a hunter came to the forest. He quickly discovered Candy because of her brightly coloured feathers. He took out his gun and killed her with one shot. Jenny saw that and flew away immediately. The colorful feathers fell away as she flew. Her feathers became dull in colour again. She escaped from the hunter's eyes because her feathers were not easily noticed in the dark forest.

Be happy with who you are.

Jenny realized that the stunning feathers could not bring her friends, but danger. The dull feathers were her best guardian which could save her in the dangerous forest. Therefore, she gave up the idea of being somebody else, but being the best version of herself.

Be yourself

2C Liu Guang Chen

One day, a little animal came to the forest. It was a little fox. It wanted to get close to the animals in the forest and become friends with them, so it began to learn the characteristics of different animals. The fox started to imitate each and all.

When it met a frog, he croaked and jumped up and down like a frog. When it met a small crab by the river, it would walk sideways. The fox believed that to get close to other animals, it had to learn their personalities and make them feel like the fox was one of their kind.

A few days later, the rabbit invited all the animals except the fox to a meeting. The rabbit said, ‘Don’t you think the new fox is strange?’

‘Yes, it doesn’t look like me, but it acts like me.’

The orangutans said, ‘Is it a monster? Let’s try to stay away from it.’

At this time, the wronged fox came out and said, ‘Actually, I just want to make friends with you, so I tried to imitate you.’

After hearing this explanation, the rabbit went to comfort the fox, who was about to cry, and said to it, ‘you know what? It is only by showing your style and strengths that you can attract others. Don’t try to be somebody else, be the best version of yourself, because you are unique.’

Finally, the fox and the other animals lived together happily in the forest.

The Ant and the Monkey

2D Chan Kei Yau

Once upon a time, there was a forest school for a lot of animals to learn in. The ant and the monkey were enemies, and they were not friendly to each other. They liked to compete with each other.

One time, a decline in grades made them feel very confused. The ant started to be hard working, using a lot of time to practice and prepare for the next exam. In contrast, the monkey just chatted with his friends about how good he was, and how much smarter than the ant he was, and that he was the best in the forest school.

After finishing the next exam and receiving the exam results, the ant found that it got a very nice result, and he felt very joyful and had a sense of success. Therefore, he successfully graduated. However, the monkey got last place in the class, so he needed to repeat the grade one more year.

The monkey was very sad and shouted, ‘Why did you get a better result than I?’

The ant replied, ‘The way to get started is to quite talking and begin doing.’

The Ant and the Rabbit

2D Wong Suet Ying

Once upon a time, there was an ant and a rabbit that lived in the countryside. The ant was hard-working. However, he had short legs and walked very slowly. The rabbit walked faster than the ant and was able to jump very far, but she was lazy. She gave up easily when she encountered difficulties.

One day, the rabbit made fun of the ant. She said, ‘I heard from the other animals that there is a beautiful view once you arrive at the top of the mountain.’

The rabbit had never seen it herself. She suggested a competition to see who could arrive there first. The ant said yes without hesitation.

The next day, the ant and the rabbit started the competition. The mountain was very steep, so the rabbit gave up. The ant, though, was determined. He kept walking for a long time. Finally, the ant arrived at the top of the mountain shortly before sunset, while the rabbit went home. She never got the chance to see the amazing scene.

The ant’s hard work paid off, as he got to admire a beautiful sunset. Even though it took him a long time and a lot of effort, he eventually made it up there. In comparison, it would have been easier and faster for the rabbit to climb up the mountain, but she chose to give up. Therefore, she missed the wonderful sunset. From this story, we can see that difficult roads often lead to beautiful destinations.

A Different Dinosaur

2D Yeung Justin

A long time ago, the Spinosaurus was the most powerful among all dinosaurs. They always attacked the Triceratops, because they lived behind the Spinosaurus.

One day, the overlord of Triceratops saw an egg in its home. It felt confused. It was because Triceratops's eggs were blue, but this egg was red. Despite his concerns, it decided to hatch this egg. One month later, the egg broke and the overlord realized that it was a Spinosaurus! The other Triceratops suggested eating it, but the overlord thought this Spinosaurus was innocent. So the overlord decided to let it stay and gave him the name "Warrior".

At first, the Spinosaurus was very weak. It couldn't defeat the other Triceratops. It was sad. Then the overlord said, 'everyone has his own shortcomings. Instead of complaining, work hard to turn them into an advantage.'

After that, Warrior practiced every day to improve itself. After one year, the overlord of Spinosaurus came to the Triceratops camp. None of the Triceratops could defeat it. Then, Warrior came out. It had become very strong.

The overlord of Spinosaurus saw the young dinosaur and said, 'My son! Why my son is in the family of Triceratops? Join your true family, for I will win the war!'

But Warrior remembered the kindness of the Triceratops, and how they made him part of the family. He declined his father's request, and instead began to attack him.

After a long, exhausting fight, Warrior defeated the overlord of Spinosaurus. The Triceratops, though not the most powerful dinosaurs, were able to prevail in the war because of the love of family.

Warrior became the leader of the Spinosaurus and under his protection, no other animals were dared to attack the family of Triceratops.

The Mouse and the Snake

2D Young Ho Ching

One day in the forest, there was a mouse and a snake. The snake was malicious and lazy. He ate all types of animals. The other animal, mouse, was timid and small. That morning he ran into snake. He felt very scared and ran away quickly, but snake chased him.

Mouse, his voice trembling, said, ‘Plea... Please don’t eat me.’

The snake moved closer and closer, and replied craftily, ‘No. I won’t.’ However, the next second, he opened his mouth and swallowed the mouse. He shouted, ‘How easy it is to take the yummy food. Ha, ha, ha!’

The next day, when snake woke up, he thought that there would be more animals coming, so he didn’t go out and search for food. He stayed and waited. He waited and waited.

‘How come there is no food today?’ He whispered hungrily, but he still decided not to find animals to eat. As he waited, he became weaker and weaker. Eventually he could not prop himself up anymore. His eyes closed and dreamed that forever dream. After a few weeks, even his skin had turned to dust, and nobody remembered the snake at all.

‘What comes easy won’t last long, and what lasts long won’t come easy.’ We should learn to work hard, so when things are challenging, we can rise to the occasion.

S3 Poems

Handsome Boy

3A Chau Tsz Yui

I am Joy,

A handsome boy.

Mom thinks I am self-obsessed.

Am I narcissistic? No! Really, I am the best!

Has she ever taken a good look at me?

And has she realised that I am as well-built as Bruce Lee?

No ! Her taste is so terrible.

Don't you think that I am personable?

Sometimes I think I can become a movie star.

One day, I will become a superstar!

Mum will then see me in movies! She will be very touched.

Everyone will love me very much!

But I am too short.

Oh ! I should do more sports!

You will then see me on TV. Please show me your support!

MISSWONGPOYIN

3A Leung Nok Yu

Misspelling corrector.

Independent learner.

Students' protector.

Students' searchlight in the dark.

Willing to wait us for the burning questions.

Optimistic person, who

distributes fair amount of "Fun work" and helps us to gain marks.

Native English speaker, who was from Vancouver.

Grammar teacher, who teaches students learning attitude but also keeps improving hers.

Person who is always willing to sacrifice her recess time.

'Oh, we love fun work! More please!' Her students are now addicted to the rhyme.

'Yeah! Let's not spill the beans!' Rejoice! Our

Idioms lists are now as long as the Great Wall.

Never give up! English is now in our genes.

Study

3A Tang Ka Ki Kelvin

Students think that teachers always assign

Them tons of schoolwork.

Useless?

Do it and

You will get to know the answer.

How often do you spend time studying? Twice

A week? Perhaps. The majority of students (including me) do not study! All

Right! Why

Don't we study more often and get marvelous exam results?

To my mind, students are always snowed under with homework

Or revision. They have to work till midnight and

Get up very

Early.

Tough!

However, they can study with others

Every day. All

Right, the more the merrier!

Light and Dark

3B Guo Ka Yui

Lighting, brightening, lighting up the world.
Invisible light, invisible dark, light will follow us.
Gorgeous light, gorgeous dark, light is incredible at night.
Having light, make it bright, light can help us read and write.
Treasure light, treasure dark, light makes dark shine very bright.
Amazing light, amazing dark, we're gonna use it for a park.
Nice light, nice dark, they are all for life.
Donning light, you have to light up all the dark.
Dark isn't light, dark isn't bright, dark is cozy when you sleep.
At night, the stars are getting so bright,
Ready a light, catching stars every night,
Kandle light in the room, it's romantic every night.

S4 Short Stories

Happiness

4A Chiu Lok Yan

One hundred years ago, before the aliens had been discovered, in deep outer space, on a planet called Happiness, lived a young alien named Lucas. Lucas was a bit different from the rest of his kind. The other aliens on Happiness planet always put a smile upon their faces. They felt joy and happiness every day, but not Lucas. He was the exact opposite of the other aliens on the planet. Lucas had a grumpy face, and always thought negatively. He didn't understand the point of being happy. And because of that, Lucas didn't get along with the other alien children of his age. Even so, his family still believed that one day Lucas would change for good.

At the age of 7, his family decided to travel to the planet next door, Planet Curiosity, to see if Lucas may be interested in other things, and would finally have a change of attitude.

'Come on now Lucas, we're leaving! Hurry up!' cried Lucas's mum.

'I'm coming, just wait a sec. I don't even wanna go there...' mumbled Lucas.

And so, the family got on their spaceship and went on the journey of 'trying to make Lucas happy' trip.

Surprisingly, everything went smoothly, and Lucas was enjoying the whole trip to Planet Curiosity with his family. But just when his

family relaxed, comforted that he was finally going to change, they discovered that Lucas was gone! He was nowhere to be found. The family rushed to the parking lot, only to find their spaceship was gone! They looked up in the sky and saw Lucas leaving in the spaceship.

‘Finally!’ cried Lucas.

‘I’m done putting on this act. I can’t believe they really thought I enjoyed the trip this whole time. Ha! Pathetic!’ said Lucas, as he flew away.

After flying for a long time, Lucas realized something wasn’t right. He stood up and looked around the spaceship. There was a piece missing! The space ship required five important elements in order to make it work, and now one was missing! Lucas panicked. He didn’t know what to do.

‘Boom!’ The spaceship crashed into something, Lucas opened his eyes and saw a tall man with no horns. He had never seen such a creature before, but he was too tired to think about it, and he involuntarily closed his eyes.

Hours passed deep in sleep, until Lucas was jolted awake. ‘Ahhh!’ he cried, as he opened his eyes again. He looked around. He had no idea where he was. He tried to move but there were nails inserted into his body. Lucas was scared. His whole body was shaking, and he heard footsteps coming closer and closer. He was devastated, and shut his eyes when the door opened.

‘Are you alright?’ said a safe, soft voice from not far away. Lucas was too frightened to speak.

‘Please don’t be scared. You’re safe here, I’m here to help you,’ the soft voice said. Lucas opened his eyes slowly and a middle-aged man with a gentle smile appeared in front of him. Lucas nodded his head but was too afraid to speak. The man then explained the situation to Lucas, and from what Lucas heard, where he was now was Earth, in a city called Paris, and knew that the middle-aged man was a doctor.

‘I need to go home.’ Lucas suddenly spoke, not knowing if the doctor understood what was saying.

‘Oh, you speak English, huh?’ said the doctor. ‘Well, if that’s the case, I’ll explain,’ he continued. ‘You’ll have to wait at least a month before you go home. Though I’ve never seen one of your kind here before, I’m pretty sure you’ve got a quite serious injury in your... four legs? As a doctor, I shall heal you, and you can only leave when you are fully healed.’ the doctor said.

‘He probably doesn’t know that I can recover by myself within few days but... oh well... whatever...’ thought Lucas.

And just like that, days and weeks passed. Lucas learnt a lot from the doctor, and began to be interested in the human world. He saw technology that never existed on his planet, and transportation, too. These few weeks were so precious to Lucas. But unfortunately, he needed to leave in just a few days.

‘Now let’s take a look, shall we?’ said the doctor.

‘Well... I believe that your legs are now fully healed. Is there any pain or discomfort?’ asked the doctor as he gently moved Lucas’s legs.

‘Na-ugh.’ said Lucas.

‘Great! Looks like my methods work!’ said the doctor in a happy voice. Lucas also felt happy for the man, even though he knew that what cured him was himself. They celebrated all night long, and while Lucas didn’t even notice himself, he laughed and smiled during the whole celebration. In fact, he had been happy during the entire month with the doctor.

Things went really smoothly on the last few days of his visit to Earth, before Lucas had to leave and return to Planet Happiness. Lucas sat on his spaceship and waved to the doctor, to thank him for everything he had given him in his few months on earth. To honor the doctor, Lucas swore that he’d never put up a sad face again and instead, he would smile every day just like the doctor had smiled at him.

A Romantic Mistake

4A Tse Hang Yi

‘My mother is called Judy and my father is called John,’ said grandma.

‘Tell me more about them! Tell me! Tell me!’ I kept yelling.

It was a long story.

Judy had been a movie star one hundred years ago. She was famous for her excellent acting, and everyone in the world knew about her. However, her parents didn’t like her job and pressured her to marry a millionaire. They wished for a luxurious life for their daughter, and for themselves. But Judy didn’t like the man her parents suggested, and she decided to escape from her parents. She bought a cruise ticket and sailed to Paris. When she arrived, she found a hotel, checked in, and took a rest.

The next day, Judy found a restaurant to have lunch. However, she didn’t know how to speak French, and couldn’t read the menu. Sad and frustrated, she left the restaurant. She walked alone down the street. It was summer time, and she was hungry, lonely and hot. Judy’s clothes and hat were soaked with sweat from the heat, but still, she couldn’t take off her hat as she didn’t want people to recognize her and send her back to her parents. Suddenly, a glass of water was poured on her.

‘Who did that? My clothes! Oh my gosh!’ Judy shouted.

‘Sorry! Are you okay?’ a man said. ‘My name is John. I will pay for your laundry later. I need to cook for my customers now. You can find me at John’s Restaurant. Bye!’ the man ran off quickly and disappeared down an alley. Judy was so angry. She returned to her hotel, changed her clothes, and went to John’s restaurant.

‘Are you the lady who was splashed by our chef? Please come here. He prepared a meal for you,’ a waiter said.

Judy was touched by the gesture. She sat down at the table and began to eat. ‘Wow, this tastes good!’ she said.

When she had finished her meal, John came up to her. He apologised to Judy and gave her a new dress. ‘It’s the least I could do for being so clumsy,’ he said.

‘It’s more than you needed to do, but thank you,’ said Judy. ‘Your food is great, and your kindness is greater.’

That summer, Judy went to John’s Restaurant every day. To express her gratitude, Judy took off her hat in front of John, and John was shocked. He recognized Judy as the famous movie star. Judy sat down and told John everything. She knew John might be mad at her, but she didn’t want to deceive her friend.

But John didn’t feel angry with her. ‘I can pretend to be your boyfriend so that your parents cannot force you to marry the millionaire. I’d be honored to be seen with you. Do you mind doing it?’

‘No. I would be quite pleased, in fact.’ Judy replied.

‘When did they become a true couple, grandma?’ I asked.

‘They fell in love as they got along day by day. But can I tell you one more secret?’

‘Yes, grandma! Please!’

‘John was the millionaire that Judy was supposed to marry, but he didn’t want to marry a girl who he didn’t know, so he escaped to Paris and opened up a restaurant.’

It was such a romantic mistake.

A Love Denied

4A Wang ZiQing

‘Where is my lover...’ murmured a woman in a white coat as she wandered through a mostly empty shopping mall.

She shuffled across the floor, interrogating people repeatedly. ‘Have you seen him? He’s my lover and he was taken by some bad guys, do you know where he is?’ Even though no one answered her, she didn’t stop asking. ‘Where is my lover...?’ A tear slowly rolled down her face, and disappeared into the darkness of the shopping mall.

It was a cold winter Sunday. Sally, a doctor, finally ushered in a break after a week of hard work. It was extremely cold that day, so Sally decided to go to the shopping mall nearby to buy a scarf. As she was choosing a scarf, out of the corner of her eye she noticed a man struggling. The man was walking unnaturally to the toilet. Suddenly, he fell to the ground, clutching his chest with his hands and breathing quickly, as an expression of pain formed on his face. Sally ran towards the man immediately and gave him first aid.

‘Please... help me get my medicine, it’s... in my jacket pocket.’ the man said weakly.

Sally found the medicine rapidly and helped the man take his medicine. After a few minutes rest, the man returned to normal and thanked Sally. They began talking, and through the talk, Sally learnt more about the man. Jacky was his name, and he was a chef in one of the restaurants in the shopping mall. She discovered he’d suffered

from heart disease for many years. They also talked about their habits and daily lives. Because of her quick actions to save him, Jacky had a good impression of her, and Sally also appreciated Jacky's behaviour and temperament. First, they became friends and soon they became lovers.

However, Sally's family was rich and well-educated. They noticed that Sally was happier than before, and she had been exchanging messages and phone calls frequently with a man. They became suspicious and found a detective to investigate. After an investigation, Sally's family discovered that Jacky was the man that Sally often contacted to, and he was Sally's boyfriend. They also knew that Jacky was just a poor chef who had little education. They were angry and disapproved of Sally and Jacky being together.

‘Break up with Jacky!’ Sally's mum shouted.

‘I won't!’ Sally replied. ‘We love each other. Jacky is a good man and I consider him to be my Mr. Right. I'm going to marry him!’

Sally's mum sneered. ‘If you do so, I'll make him disappear from your life. You won't see him anymore.’

Sally was scared, but she still wanted to follow her heart. Ever since childhood, Sally had followed her parents' plan. Now she wanted to release herself from her parent's control, and be herself.

One day near the end of winter, Jacky was working in the kitchen.

‘Jacky, there’s someone outside looking for you,’ a waiter said.

Jacky took off his jacket and went out of the kitchen.

‘Are you Jacky? I’m Sally’s mum, I want to talk with you,’ the old woman said.

As Jacky was following the old woman, he sent a message to Sally.

‘Your mum came to my work place to see me! I’m so nervous.’ The next second, the old woman took Jacky’s phone, and he discovered that they had come to a hidden place in the parking area, and two strong men were standing behind him.

When Sally saw the message, she went crazy, because she was worried about what her mum would do to Jacky. Sally rushed to the shopping mall as fast as she could.

‘Leave my daughter.’ Sally’s mum said.

‘I won’t! Please trust me, I’ll try my best to give her happiness.’ Jacky promised.

Sally’s mum didn’t believe that a poor chef could give her daughter happiness. ‘If you insist, I’ll force you to agree to my request by other means! Hit him!’ Sally’s mum said to the two strong men.

‘Have you seen this man?’ Sally asked the customers, holding up her phone with the picture of Jacky. ‘Do you know where he has

gone?’ Unluckily, nobody knew. After a while, Sally received a message from her mum, ‘Jacky is dead, from heart disease. I’ve chosen an excellent man for you. You’ll have a date with him tomorrow.’

Sally didn’t believe what she saw and she sped up the search. Sally shuffled across the floor, interrogating repeatedly, ‘Have you seen him? He’s my love and he was taken by some bad guys. Do you know where he is?’ But no one answered her. Eventually, her mum sent her a video of Jacky was lying on the floor, bruises on the corners of his mouth and eyes. He was breathing quickly, covering his chest with his hands and looked very pained, just like the first time Sally had met Jacky. Because the medicine was not with him, after Jacky struggled for a few minutes, he lost his breath. Jacky was dead.

Sally felt extremely sad, she couldn’t accept the fact. Sally shouted out ‘I’m coming, my love!’ and jumped off from the roof of the shopping mall.

Choices

4A Zheng ZiHeng

It was a rainy morning. The sky was dark and it was raining cats and dogs. Chris went to school and took out the homework that he forgot to submit the previous day. But when he stepped into the classroom, he found a female corpse hanging from the ceiling, and a printed note on the teacher's desk. Chris screamed, and turned and ran out as fast as he could.

In minutes, police cars surrounded the school. The school was filled with the screaming of alarms. The police worked from ten o'clock to five o'clock, going in and out of the classroom many times. Finally, their work completed, they sealed off the building and sent everyone home.

Two weeks passed and the investigation of the case finally came to an end. 'It was a suicide,' the police said. But that was not the end of the story.

Over the next two weeks, details of the case came out. It led to many rumours that spread among the citizens. The most popular of these was that the classroom was occupied by a demon, and it would kill anyone who stepped into the classroom who was not a member of the class. Because of this mysterious case, the students, teachers and parents were in a panic. The case got headlines in lots of newspapers.

'She was happy with her life, so she had no reason to commit suicide. It's weird,' a girl said.

‘I agree with you. It must be a punishment from the demon!’ another girl responded.

‘Did you know that the classroom looks gloomy on rainy days?’

‘Really? Oh my god. It’s horrible!’

Chef Jack heard their talking. He turned around and walked towards the police officer.

‘I met her in my restaurant. Her manager shouted at me because of the spicy dishes. Jane liked spicy food. She found me and asked me to cook some spicy food quietly, because as a movie star, eating spicy food may affect her voice. At that time, Jane stood up and asked her manager to shut up. After that we got to know each other,’ Jack recalled. It seemed that he missed his time together with Jane.

‘It was a pity that we could not go public with our relationship, because Jane was a movie star. We could only send messages, make phone calls and date in places with no people,’ Jack said sorrowfully.

‘Yes, it was hard going out with Jane, but I was happy and I enjoyed the moments staying with her. What bothered me the most was that she was always busy with her work. She even worked until midnight on the weekend. But she would always have dinner with me every Christmas eve. You can’t imagine how busy she was! If she had not been a movie star, the story would not have gone like this,’ said Jack.

‘Why did you decide to kill Jane?’ asked the police detective.

Due to his rich working experience, it seemed that the policeman had drawn a conclusion already.

‘This Christmas Eve, I invited Jane to have dinner with me as usual, but it seemed that her phone was turned off. She always had dinner with me on Christmas Eve. It was strange that she had no contact with me. I tried to figure it out. Maybe she had urgent work. After I woke up in the next morning, I tried to call her again, but there was no response. Then I saw the news. Of course, it was just gossip,’ said Jack.

‘So that was your motive?’ The policeman wanted to yawn, but he held it. The story went on as he expected.

‘You’re right. I thought she really had a new boyfriend, and I was so furious that I lost my mind. I broke into her office, and made her faint with some medicine. I feel really guilty now. I was so impulsive at that time. Maybe I should have listened to her explanation and thought twice before that,’ Jack looked upset.

‘Impulsiveness ruins your life,’ thought the policeman.

‘Then I moved her body to a school in the countryside, killed her with a rope and created the illusion of suicide. That’s all I have done,’ Jack, seemingly liberated from his guilt, exhaled.

Jack would not tell the police why he gave himself up. He felt so stupid to have trusted gossip. When he calmed down and thought about the whole situation, lots of rumours were spreading around him. Jack

found that he was wrong. He made a bad choice. Despite the fact that he killed Jane, he was still in love with her. Therefore, he had to take the responsibility for his behaviour.

On the second morning Jack was held in jail, he killed himself with a bed sheet. His life finally came to an end. A piece of paper was found beside him. His last words were, 'I should go with her'.

For the citizens, it was a good ending that the killer was dead. But for the dead couple, was Jack's suicide a right or a weak choice? It is not for us to determine. We all make choices.

Separation

4B Balsamo Asia

Separation makes for a better reunion, but a permanent separation will bring forever longing.

In a dilapidated courtyard, an aged lady was sitting on a hammock made of the old-style cloth with a floral pattern. Sitting next to her was a hunky and dashing man and a lovely little boy.

‘Grandma, grandma, will you tell me a story?’ The little boy said cheerfully.

The aged lady smiled graciously and said ‘Of course! Let me tell you a story about a soldier and a girl in the Second World War.’

‘Wow, that’s great!’ said the little boy.

‘Five months before the outbreak of the war, the girl met a gentleman in a café called Café de Paris, near the Eiffel Tower. The café looked modern but romantic at the same time. The flowers, candles and the wonderful aroma of coffee created an inviting vibe. The café was selling beautiful pastries, and it was the first café to serve espresso, which is why it was so popular.

When the girl entered the café, she noticed a handsome young man having a sip of coffee. He was hunky, dashing and charming, and he looked different from the men she had met before, in the way he dressed and moved, and in the way he returned a smile to her.

‘Bonjour, madame, would you like to enjoy a cup of coffee with me?’ the gentleman said sweetly. The aged lady paused for a moment, and felt a bitter-sweet feeling in her heart. Even though the girl felt a little shy, she answered ‘yes,’ immediately, from the bottom of her heart. Undeniably, the gentleman was the tenderest man she had ever met. They fell in love in a heartbeat. The lovers were immediately attached to each other. Sparks flew, time stood still, and they decided to get married, all quite naturally and smoothly. Unfortunately, the magical time ended when her husband received a letter ordering him to join the army to fight against the Germans.

‘Believe me, Anna, I promise that I will be back. Wait for me,’ said Francesco, staring at Anna gently, with a sad smile.

Francesco left before cockcrow, with no farewell, after gazing at Anna for a long time. When Anna woke up and realized that Francesco had left, she remained calm and continued her daily routine. But everything changed when she found that she was pregnant. She was excited and full of joy, and immediately wrote a letter to her lover and told him this great news. She waited for a reply every day, but she didn’t receive any letter.

‘No news is good news,’ she comforted herself. Time flew, two years past, and their son was now one year old, and she still hadn’t received any letters from her husband. She brought up their son by herself.

The aged lady sighed deeply. ‘Anna is very, very old now. She still hopes that one day before her death her lover can come back, and

she hopes one day she can see him again and spend the rest of her life with him. She will wait forever.'

'Grandma, this story is so sad. I feel awful about the ending,' said the little boy.

The lady gently stroked the little boy's head and said, 'War brings loss, injury and death. It is inevitable that sorrowful things happened, but she believed that her husband would be back. He had promised her before, and she always believed.'

'Anna must miss Francesco so much.' the little boy said.

The old lady had tears in her laughter, lying in the hammock like fifty years ago, falling asleep slowly.

Separation makes for a better reunion, but a permanent separation will bring forever longing.

Crush on an Alien

4B Cheng Wing Yan

In the far future, we are still sending astronauts to Mars, to explore whether it is a planet that is suitable for humans to live there. I am one of the astronauts who has been chosen to visit Mars. I am Alexander. I am so excited about the visit! I am wondering what I will explore there, some special species, materials or even aliens!

3,2,1! The rocket left. I started my journey to Mars. When we settled all things we got off our spaceship and started to explore. At first, my heat energy detector couldn't detect anything, so I kept walking around trying to find out if there were any creatures. Suddenly, my detector sensed something! I walked slowly to get closer to it. I walked like a spy, slowly and quietly. I hid behind a rock nearby and found out the creature I had detected.

I peeked out my head and I saw something just like a human but... there was something different. It had pink hair and two horns on its head. Unconsciously, it walked next to me! Maybe I was so focused on thinking about what it was, I didn't even notice that it had already walked through me. It sized me up and said something in a language that I hadn't heard before. I tried to communicate with it in English, but it didn't respond to me. After a few seconds, it suddenly spoke in English and introduced itself to me. Then I learned that she was not an 'it', she was a girl called Christina. At this moment, I didn't know that the alarm of my heart had started ringing.

She brought me to have a walk in the planet, but I couldn't take

my eyes away off her. She was really attractive, and every single movement of hers was elegant. Although she was an alien, she was gorgeous. All of her words stopped my heart. My heartbeat kept accelerating every second. I thought I was falling for her. I had fallen in love, but I never imagined that I would ever fall in love with an alien.

I told her what I was and why I was here on Mars. She said she would bring me to explore this planet and let me know the beauty of the planet with her shiny eyes. She seemed to be so excited, it made me think she was so cute, just like a little girl.

In those few months, we never left each other; we experienced many things together. As time flew, we found each others' hearts. We finally got together. At that time, we didn't think too much, we just wanted to live happily together, just like in a fairy tale. However, I forget the most important thing. The limited days of the mission were coming to an end soon. I had to return to the Earth. I knew this was the most important problem at first, but I chose to escape from it. I was a man that was weak and without responsibility. Because of this, we got into an argument. We had a "Cold War". I thought she didn't want to continue the relationship with me any more. I cried non-stop, drowning in sadness.

There was only one week left and soon I would need to return to Earth. I didn't want to depart with sadness and tears. I recalled all the things we experienced, and all those memories suddenly flowed up. It tore me up. I wanted to say 'I am sorry, don't leave me, stay here with me,' to her but I didn't have the words. I knew I was selfish. I wanted

her to come to earth to stay with me, to live with me. I really wanted to stay with her for my entire life. I really loved her. I was deeply in love with her.

It was the last day on Mars. We were still continuing our “Cold War”. She was still not willing to talk to me. Our distance was going to become great, not just the distance between Earth and Mars, but also our hearts. I wanted to let her know what I thought so I wrote her a letter. I hoped she would read it...

Although I knew it would not be a good ending for us, I don’t regret it, because I have chosen her. As I was getting on to the spaceship, she came to me and said, ‘You can’t leave me alone. You can’t live without me, nor I without you. I need you. May I come with you? I love you!’

My heartbeat stopped for one second. I couldn’t react at that moment; I only knew that my tears kept falling...

At last, I’m sure that you guys will know what happened next. Our life is filled up with happiness. We lived happily together ever after just like the fairy tales – Snow White! On Mars, I met the girl in my life! We would have expected this? I think no one could expect that. It was a miracle, and the story of my life!

Frozen Star

4B Wan Pik Ying

‘Mum, when did the summer come true?’

‘Sweetie, the summer is far away from us. It was like a beautiful fairy tale with thousands of fireflies on a summer night.’

‘Wow! How could I touch and see them? I wonder if there were flowers and trees everywhere, just like what you have told me, mum!’

‘It is midnight, let’s go to sleep. When you have woken up tomorrow morning, everything will be fine, and your dreams will come true...’

After coaxing her daughter to sleep, the mother turned around and looked at the huge crater covered in snow in the distance. She understood that death was completely in one second. The biggest war in history had begun.

Far away, a military base sent a spaceship to support the front line. Earth was not suitable for life, as it had suffered a serious snowstorm. The flowers, trees, birds and animals were all trapped in the snowstorm. Maybe some of them were still alive, but it was believed that people wanted to move to a place which had sufficient food and stable weather. However, humans wanted to take away alien territory, which caused the largest war ever. In order to survive, they would do anything.

August, who was a doctor, went to support the front line. ‘Okie, you could be brave... calm down please calm down... huh?’ He was afraid of death. However, his superiors sent him to help in the war, and this probably would kill him. Anyone would know how shocked he was when he had been told about this. In addition, nobody knew how much he wanted to curse his boss. He walked down the spaceship’s corridor in a daze, and a golden-haired girl was also walking opposite him.

‘Ah!’ ‘Ouch!’

‘I’m so sorry! Did I hurt you?’ The girl said with a worried face.

‘I’m fine. How... how about you?’ August looked slightly to the right, and he saw the most beautiful girl he had even seen. He was in a daze again. After a few seconds, he looked at the nametag on the girl’s uniform – ‘Chef, July.’

‘Oh wow, I’m called August and you’re called July! That’s amazing! It’s nice to meet you! You’re beautiful, too.’

‘Ha ha, what a coincidence. May I have a chance to talk with you, Mr. August?’ July smiled.

‘Sure!’ August answered with excitement.

They were interested in each other. Also, they knew the meaning of their names, July and August, which meant the beginning of summer. They were all looking forward to the summer coming.

Unfortunately, was a loud noise, and the spacecraft immediately tilted down. There was screaming and alarm everywhere. At that moment, the world seemed to stand still.

Their spacecraft crashed on an icy planet. Fortunately, July and August survived the accident. They quickly read through the information left on the spacecraft, and recognized they were on Mars. They were unable to accept the once-hot planet had become so cold. How did it happen? Unbelievable.

They had been feeling hungry for two days, but the planet didn't seem to offer any food, only snow and cold. Finally, they found a fruit tree. When they were about to take the fruit, the tree suddenly moved and started to attack them. The tree was thought that they wanted to steal his precious "treasure".

The tree chased them for one full day. July and August had to do everything they could to avoid the tree. Climbing trees, jumping into the frozen river... but it didn't get any better.

'I want to find somewhere which feels like home, August. I miss myself in this endless snowing. I can't find any hope. Get me out of here now, please...' July started crying. She felt tired of everything.

Finally, they stumbled into a frozen cave out of exhaustion. It looked more promising than other places. It was full of fluorescent plants and glass-like plankton. It was beautiful and comfortable. They settled down temporarily in this cave and started the most wonderful journey. July had taught August how to cook; August took care of July

when she felt sick. In the endless days, they sat under the lookout hole to see the stars of space.

‘I like the orange star. It is like the symbol of summer with sunshine happiness and hope.’ July smiled again.

‘Me too. If there is a chance, let’s experience the feeling of summer. Shall we?’ August said.

‘Sure! I will take it as a promise!’

One day, when they went to explore the icy cave, they found an abandoned spaceship. The most important thing was that the spaceship could be used after just minor maintenance! All this told them, they might have a chance to go back to Earth!

However, God is always joking. Just as they were ready to get on the spaceship, a group of monsters deep in the cave were awakened. In order to let August board the spacecraft successfully, July sacrificed herself to attract the monsters’ attention.

‘Neither of us was a brave person, but when I met you. I wanted to be the one who became brave for you. Next time, we will look for the summer together! Goodbye, my love...’

Time past and the war stopped. August looked at the telescope and told the children nearby, ‘there was always a star bright and shining. And we have an incomplete promise.’

The Necklace

4B Wong Ching Shun

It was a cold and windy night. I was having extra lessons with my classmates in school. It was snowing heavily outside the window, and there were no heaters in my classroom. As a result, my hands trembled and white mist sprayed out from my mouth.

‘Hazel! We have to clean the classroom after the lesson ends. We are on duty today,’ said Kate, my classmate who sat next to me.

‘Oh! Really? I have to return home late again. Damn it!’ I sighed, wondering why my home was so far away from the school.

During the cleaning, I discovered an exquisite necklace under the bookshelf. I didn’t know who it belonged to, so I put it around my neck. After cleaning the classroom, just as I stepped through the school gate, I realized that I had left my key in my drawer, so I ran back to the classroom. When I arrived in the classroom, I saw a man who was around 23 years old, wearing a sweater and jeans, sitting in the empty seat in front of mine, reading a book. I saw his teacher ID hanging around his neck, so I thought he was a teacher at the school.

‘Teacher, the school is about to close. Why are you still in the classroom?’ I asked him.

‘I have almost finished reading my book. I will leave the school after I finish this last chapter.’ the teacher replied.

‘OK. By the way, you must be freezing, as you are just wearing a sweater. Wearing a fur coat would be so much better to keep warm.’ I said.

‘Thank you, for your concern, but I don’t feel cold.’ the teacher replied with a smile. I got my key and left.

A few weeks later, I saw him still sitting in the seat reading the book. Whether at night, in the morning or during lunchtime, he was always sitting there. Sometimes I asked him some mathematics questions, as he was a mathematics teacher. He helped me solve the problems and taught me patiently. Furthermore, I always had lunch with him, as all my classmates went out, and only I had a lunch box in the classroom. After a couple of months, I found that I was interested in him.

One day, when I was cleaning the classroom with Kate, Kate came to me and asked ‘Hazel, did you get a fever?’ I always see you talking to nobody while you are having your lunch. Furthermore, you always soliloquize when you are doing your homework. It’s so weird!’

‘What are you talking about? I often talk to a teacher at lunch. Didn’t you see him?’ I felt strange about what Kate said.

‘No, I didn’t. There was nobody in the classroom except you.’ Kate replied.

‘Do you know who Mr. Sam Hammington is? He is a Mathematics teacher at our school.’ I started feeling nervous.

‘Who is he? I’ve never heard of him. Also, there are no male mathematics teachers in our school.’ She was surprised and doubtful.

I couldn’t move and stared straight at the ground. This explained why he didn’t need to have lunch, or wear a fur coat. Suddenly, a thought came to my mind: The man was a ... ghost!

The next night, I was doing revision in the classroom and the man was still sitting next to me and reading a book. I waited patiently, and silently. After all my classmates were gone, I turned to the chair. ‘Teacher, are you a ghost?’

He stopped reading the book and looked at me. He was a little bit shocked but he then smiled, ‘Oh! You discovered it by yourself. I am sorry that I have concealed the fact for a long time. Yes, I am a ghost. I was searching for a necklace, which was lost before I died, so I have remained in the school. The necklace belongs to my wife, who died in a car accident. I think you are like my wife. You are a girl who is hard-working and gentle. Thus, when you found it, I decided to let you have it.’

‘Although the necklace is really beautiful, I think it is important to you, as it bears your wife’s love, so I want to give it back to you.’ I responded. I took off the necklace and gave it to the man.

‘Thank you. Your kindness moves even the cold heart of a ghost. I think it is time to go, as I have gotten my wife’s necklace, but I will remember you forever,’ he said.

‘I will also remember you, teacher.’ I replied.

And then, he was gone like smoke after a fire was extinguished. I hoped he would reunite with his wife in heaven. I turned off the classroom light and left.

Emma

4C Li Ming Yuet

In my school, there was a girl named Emma who was bullied because she was not good-looking. In the end, the girl jumped to commit suicide because she couldn't stand the bullying of Gigi and Jenny all the time.

The father of the girl who committed suicide was a doctor. He found out that Gigi and Jenny were staying at school to make Christmas decorations, and he planned to avenge his daughter on this day. He brought anesthetic and some surgical equipment to school on this snowy night, and got ready to start his revenge plan!

At 7 o'clock in the evening, Emma's father sneaked into the school. At that time, no one else was in the school except Gigi and Jenny. Emma's father found his daughter's classroom and successfully found his targets. At first, Gigi and Jenny were shocked when they saw Emma's father, but when they found out that he was Emma's father, they smiled and said, 'Oh, you are that ugly girl's father.'

Her father smiled and said, 'Yes, I'm her father, but then, you will become uglier than the ugliest girl!' He took the anesthetic, made them pass out, and tied them up. The doctor slashed their faces twice when they fainted.

When they woke up, they found that their faces were covered in blood and were disfigured. They screamed loudly. A bank robber, who had come over the wall to escape from the police, heard the sound.

The robber followed the sound and found the girls in the classroom.

When the robber saw this scene in front of him, he was very scared and he planned to escape. But the coins he has stolen from the bank fell on the ground. The sound of the falling coins was particularly obvious in the secluded school. Of course, the doctor heard it. He looked at the robber with a terrible smile and said, 'Oh, you saw my work.'

The robber fled the room. He ran into the toilet and took refuge in the cubicle. The doctor arrived at the toilet at the same time. He calmly cleaned his scalpel while humming 'la la la...' After he washed the knife, the water dripped from the water basin. The atmosphere was terrifying. The robber was very scared and he couldn't breathe. After a while, the robber opened the door and went out, thinking that the doctor was gone. The doctor was not gone.

When the robber woke up, he found that he was also tied up next to Gigi and Jenny. One of them had been dissected by the doctor, and the other two bore witness. Crime, whether of property or spirit, does not pay.

Good People, Good Deeds Writing

Giving back

3A Szeto Ho Yin

Fung, who used to live in an orphanage, told the others his story about his family. His parents worked extremely hard. His father, who was an old and hard-working salesman, worked for 14 hours per day and his mother had to do chores and take care of her family all day long. Despite having such busy lives, they were happy. Fung was satisfied with what he had — his family and the fiction books that he borrowed from the library.

His life was perfectly blissful until the accident happened. It crushed not only his parents, but also his childhood. On the day of Fung's graduation from primary school, his parents took him to a tea restaurant to celebrate the special day. They had the most delicious feast.

When they left the restaurant, the sky was already pitch black. Fung's father, who was a bit drunk, went out to the middle of the road. As Fung's mother got to the sidewalk, a truck ran over them. Neither of his parents survived the accident and Fung cried at the corner alone, knowing that he had to be independent.

From that day onwards, Fung studied extremely hard and he was always the top student in the form. He also made his own living as a student by working as an intern in an international insurance company. He studied in the morning when the others were sleeping. He slept for only 4 hours per day but this helped him pay his university tuition fees and the rent for the cage home on Hong Kong Island.

He knew that he needed to be hardworking to change his destiny. After graduating from university, he sent out thousands of proposals about his investment ideas. However, all of them rejected his proposal. He felt frustrated but he didn't even think of giving up. He knew that he would be successful one day and become the child that his parents wanted him to be. After years of blood, sweat and tears, he finally made his first 100 million. He could finally afford to move out from the cage home.

One cold night, he noticed an abandoned child walking around aimlessly on the sidewalk. She was shivering in the cold. Seeing this, Fung immediately took the frozen child to a restaurant for some food and learnt that she had lost her family in a car accident. This resonated with him and he decided to adopt the girl. In the summer, they fished and swam along the river. In the winter, they skied in the mountains. Years passed, the child grew up into a beautiful lady and had a great family. However, she had never forgotten how her adopted father changed her life. She chose to work as a social worker to help other orphans and donated half of her wealth to a charitable organization so that she could continue the good deeds of her adopted father.

Redemption on Wheelchair

4B Balsamo Asia

A wealthy American man named Mr. Smith spent all of his life on his company and interest: parachutes. He had no wife and kids. One Sunday, he went to southern California for parachuting, in the countryside. Nothing had happened to him before and he never thought that anything could go wrong. However, on that day something went terribly wrong. Due to a malfunction of his parachute, he couldn't slow down, so he finally hit the ground hard. From the grave impact, he went into a deep coma for many hours. When he woke up, he was told that he would be paralyzed forever. Therefore, he had to look for a care worker to take care of him.

During the interview, all the interviewees were professional and qualified care workers. Their actions and answers were glacial, monotonous and routine. Mr. Smith couldn't stop yawning; he felt tired, until a black person whose name was William came. William wore random clothing and had a mischievous smile, which made Mr. Smith awaken and look closely at him. Unlike the other interviewees, William didn't have any idea how to take care of a paralyzed person, but surprisingly, he was selected and become the aide of Mr. Smith. On the first day of work, he broke a cup and made everything messy, but after a long period of adaptation, he could take care of Mr. Smith expertly and maintained a harmonious relationship with him. For Mr. Smith, despite being paralyzed, he still had friends like William supporting him. Everything seemed to be improving, but one day, the situation became worse.

It was a cloudy and sultry day. William brought Mr. Smith, who was in a wheelchair, to take a walk in the park nearby. It was the first time Mr. Smith had been exposed to the outdoors since he had the operation, which made him felt anxious about being ridiculed by the passers-by. Worse still, on their way to the park, most of the pedestrians cast a pitiful gaze at him, which made him slowly clench his fists. Unfortunately, what he worried about most had befallen him. When Mr. Smith and William were spending their time, two children were playing football next to them, and accidentally kicked the ball toward Mr. Smith. A child rushed to Mr. Smith, Glanced at him, picked up the ball and ran back to his friend.

‘Why is he sitting in the wheelchair?’

‘I’m not sure about that. Maybe because he cannot walk anymore.’

‘What a pity! If I lost the ability to walk, I could never play football! How boring my life would be!’

The immature voice gradually faded away from Mr. Smith. After this unpleasant episode, they went back home quickly. Noticing the variation of Mr. Smith’s mood, William decided to tell Mr. Smith about his own experience to enlighten him.

‘It is a sad story. As you know, I’m black. When I just get into the society, because of my race, many of my colleagues had a negative attitude towards me. I still remember the time that every day when I went to the factory to work, I was the subject of unstoppable harsh

rumors. At first, I felt embarrassed and unwilling to face reality, but eventually I noticed that they wouldn't change their behavior no matter how hard I tried to strive for their recognition. So, after I began to ignore the unfriendly rumours, I began to relax. Therefore, I learned not to focus on others' opinions. Only you can decide who you are.'

If you ask Mr. Smith what William means to him, his answer will be that he is definitely a savior. For Mr. Smith, William is the only person he has met who treats him as a normal people. Others try to commiserate with him, but they never think about his self-esteem. Being wealthy, he is absolutely proud of himself, and is not willing to receive their pathetic gazes. Every time he felt unconfident and upset, William was there and supporting him. William was just a care worker for him; his duty was to support his daily living, but not comfort his mood. It was not William's responsibility to help him to recover from depression, but he did it.

Taking Action and Help

4B Cheung Lok Ching

It was a hot, sunny afternoon. The hustle and bustle of the streets was here. As usual, hundreds of people flooded every single alleyway. On the pavement sat a beggar, his clothes torn and ragged, living in poverty. However, he had a heart of gold. No matter how hard life was for him, he always went out of his way to help others in need.

‘I couldn’t just stand by when I see people in need.’ He always said.

He didn’t get recognition, no, but it was the experience and the joyful feeling after the kind act that mattered.

Above this busy street, in an apartment, lived a young boy and his family. They were not particularly wealthy, but they lived just fine. They had enough income to pay for the boy’s fees for tutorial classes and school, and they never went hungry. However, due to the competitive environment of this city, the boy’s parents tried hard to “polish” him up to society’s standards. The boy was not interested in studies; instead, he was more drawn to art. However, his dreams were suppressed over and over again. As he experienced more stress, he had less time to focus on his hobbies. His parents saw this as an opportunity to force him to give up his dreams and kept enrolling him in tutorial classes. The once noble intentions of these classes lost their meaning. To the boy, they were nothing but hours of suffering. The hope to achieve his dreams became distant, impossible to reach.

The beggar had seen the little boy often, yet they had never talked. However, the child always seemed to have an aura of sadness surrounding him.

That very day, the boy was on his way home after getting his exam results. Knowing that his parents would definitely criticize him, he felt nothing but dread. Despair overwhelmed him as he thought of everything he had failed to achieve, the dreams that he tried so hard to grasp, and how disappointed his family would be. With these thoughts in his head, he went up the rooftop above his home and sat, his legs dangling off the edge. No doubt this made the crowd beneath anxious, and worried whispers traveled between the spectators. The beggar joined in with the masses, trying to see what all the fuss was all about. The moment he saw the boy, his blood ran cold. He ran toward the building as fast as his legs could carry him, climbing the stairs and reaching the top. There, he saw the lone youngster looking down at the ground. Without hesitation, he grabbed the boy, ignoring the young one's struggles, and placed him down far away from the edge.

The boy wailed and cried, complaining about the beggar's actions. However, the beggar only held him close and consoled him.

‘Why did you stop me?’

‘Because it won't help you in any way. Have you ever considered what your family might feel? Have you considered that this only leaves your problems unsolved?’

‘And what will that change? In the end, I'll still be a

disappointment. My parents won't ever accept my dreams, and I'll never meet their expectations.'

'No one succeeds in the beginning, and that is why you must pull through. Only after that will you see your efforts come to fruition.'

'But I'm so sick of failing. I just want to end it all right now!'

'There are myriad opportunities in life, but you only get to live once. Once you throw away your life, the many chances in it will also disappear. Death is irreversible, and you will never achieve your goals if you give it up.'

Slowly but surely, the boy calmed down, and he thought about the beggar's words. In the end, he decided that the beggar was correct. Giving up meant that there wouldn't even be a chance for him to achieve anything.

The boy took these words to heart, and he started to work hard, not for anyone else, but for himself. He learned that life is precious and that there are no second chances. In the end, he became a successful painter and could provide for his family very well.

He never knew the beggar's name, for he moved not long after he tried to jump off the rooftop and never got the chance to ask for his name. However, he continued to remember that day, and the anonymous hero that saved his life, clearly. He had wanted to thank him properly ever since then. Since he still remembered the man's features, he decided to paint a picture of him. The painting quickly

went viral, and many people became interested in the person in the painting. After the painter explained the story behind this masterpiece, his supporters from all around the world were moved, some of them even launched a campaign to help the painter find his hero.

With all this support, this goal was finally achieved. The painter and the beggar reunited. The painter, seeing that the man was still living in poverty, thanked him sincerely and gave him more than enough money for a stable life.

Ever since the reunion, the two have met regularly. In one of those meetings, the painter asked why the beggar decided to save him when all the other people were only watching. The beggar responded with one single sentence.

“I couldn’t just stand by when I see people in need.”

Somebody Has Got to Help

5A Kwan Yan Yu

When I was little, my parents always worked around the clock and they always went to other places on business. Seldom did they come home before my bed time, let alone care for me. My grandpa thus picked up the responsibility of taking care of me.

I got the impression that my grandpa was a gracious and amiable old man. I am not sure why; perhaps that's how my old neighbors living in the same public estate would describe him. Despite not being highly educated, he was very skillful, he could literally fix anything: televisions, fans, radios, water pipes... you name it, and that is why our neighbors loved seeking help from him, and he never said "no" to them.

"Somebody has got to help them, or else they may get into big big trouble!" This was my grandpa's pet phrase. Whenever I asked him why he had to carry his bulky tool bag and walk up and down the stairs to reach different households and give them free service, he would always give the same answer. As a kid, I never understood his words. Little me would just sit on a chair, kick my legs, and lick the lollipop in my hands while watching my grandpa, soaked in sweat, help fix different parts of our neighbors' houses.

"Why won't grandpa charge them? He works so hard, and is often fragile and exhausted at the end of the day, but he earns no reward. If grandpa charges them, perhaps he will have enough money to get me another toy car!" This was the question the innocent me kept

asking, but just to myself, never to my grandpa, as I knew exactly what his answer would be.

Not only did grandpa help within the building that we lived in, but he also extended a helping hand to others on the street. I recalled that one time when we were wandering in the market, grandpa saw Auntie Ching, the fruit stall operator, having a hard time unloading boxes of fruit from the lorry due to her injured wrist. Grandpa, of his own initiative, offered help despite his wounded waist. In fact, humans were not grandpa's sole target! Once grandpa spotted a little puppy that was startled and abandoned on a pedestrian street near some bushes, and he spent half an hour trying to comfort the poor little guy and afterwards, even brought it to the SPCA. 'Somebody has got to help them, or else they may get in big big trouble!' Said grandpa, again, after completing his benevolence. I never understood what he meant, not until that day...

It was an ordinary Wednesday. As usual, mom and dad were on their business trip, leaving grandpa and I alone at home. Upon hearing the rumbling of my tummy, I looked up at the clock hanging on the wall, put down the robot I was playing with, and walked out of the room. 'Grandpa! I am hungry! When are we having lunch? Grandpa?' I yelled, but there was no response. I walked around the house fretfully in search of my grandpa. Then I tried to push the toilet door. It wasn't locked, so I stepped forward. What presented in front of my eyes was a scene I would never forget: grandpa was lying still on the floor with his face facing downwards, with blood stains on the sink. My eyes started to drown in tears, my legs went jelly, and my brain went blank. The next thing I knew was that I dashed out of my house, ran along

the corridors, banging on my neighbors' doors and screamed my lungs out, 'Help! My grandpa is dead! Help!' Our neighbors were flat-out shocked, if not appalled, by what they just heard. They rushed to my house, some dialed 911 and some tried to do the best they could to make grandpa feel slightly more comfortable. Soon enough, an ambulance came and grandpa was sent to Prince of Wales Hospital. I was literally crying so hard for an hour that I felt like I was going to suffocate, but the neighbors were very nice in a way that they kept soothing me during the whole ride on the ambulance and they kept me company in the hospital while the doctors were checking on grandpa.

Although grandpa came out of the coma shortly after his operation, he was so feeble that he could barely talk or move. The neighbors decided to take turns taking care of me for fear that I would starve and encounter trouble. They brought me lunch and dinner every day, as well as blankets and clothing at the thought of me freezing in the hospital.

Under the attentive care of the nurses, grandpa's health and energy were restored not long after. He explained that the context of the accident was that he slipped on a puddle of water and hit his forehead on the sink, and that's why he fainted. He then also sincerely thanked everyone for taking care of me. An old man then responded, 'You are always there for us whenever we need a hand; we would definitely support you and your family even we had to go through fire and water. As you always said, "somebody has got to help, or else they may get in big big trouble!" ' Everyone agreed. 'I bet you are right, I was in real big trouble this time! Haha!' Grandpa mocked himself, and everyone giggled. Grandpa patted my shoulder, he asked, 'Now, do

you understand what I always say?’

I looked in my grandpa’s eyes firmly and nodded, ‘Yes, papa!’

His Kindness Saved 669 Lives

5A Lee Yeuk Laam

Time flies like an arrow. Twenty years have passed since I took the train from Czechoslovakia to Britain. In spite of being a Jew, I was blessed to meet my British foster parents who treated me as their own daughter. I owe them a lot. Nonetheless, there is another man whom I owe him my life.

I used to live in Czechoslovakia with my birth parents. Everything seemed normal until an incident happened. In 1939, Hitler started the Second World War. Germany targeted us, the Jews, by labelling us “the race with impure blood”. The German fascists massacred almost all the Jews in the town. Even though I was only six, I could clearly remember how worried our family was. We might all be killed the next moment. My birth parents were busy finding a way to survive, but it was impossible. When we felt hopeless, Nicholas Winton reached out to us with his helping hand.

Nicholas Winton set up an office in his hotel, welcoming Jewish parents to resister. He offered help to bring Jewish children out the country. He took the initiative in convincing the Western European countries to allow the Jewish children in. Facing rejection several times, Nicholas Winton still kept his chin up. Being a British citizen, Nicholas Winton was eventually allowed by the British government to bring the Jewish children in after they had been matched with a foster family. In order to save more Jews, Nicholas Winton even provided Jews with forged immigration papers, and bribed the person in charge with a large sum of money. Eight trains in total were arranged to carry

669 children abroad. Unfortunately, the ninth train couldn't escape from the Lightning War. The children were sent to the gas chamber. Winton was so regretful. He said if the train had departed two days earlier, about 250 children would have been saved.

I was lucky to have been on the fifth train. I left the warzone and started a new life in Britain. I often share my story with people around me, to show how much Nicholas Winton meant to me. After the war, his attempt was admired by the masses. He really put into practice the universal moral values of impartiality, kindness and sacrifice. He didn't have any bias towards the Jews, and even contributed and sacrificed a lot to save our lives. I'm sure his efforts will inspire people and influence society.

Giving and Changing

5A Leung Yat Ching

His name is Jonathan, an adolescent who was selfish despite having a rich background. He usually got mad when someone returned a loan late, regardless of the amount. It was heard that he used to break off relationships inasmuch as he got his \$1 late. His friend Kenneth always asked Jonathan to lend him money without any valid reason, and often created a myriad of debts. As a sour creditor, Jonathan has decided he will never deliver any loans to Kenneth unless he repays all the debts.

Kenneth, a highly dignified and tough person, has never revealed his real motives for constantly borrowing Jonathan's money. Kenneth came from an incomplete family, his father having left him when he was born. Having extreme difficulties and stress with daily expenditures, Kenneth's mom suffered from bipolar disorder, leaving her unable to work. Young as Kenneth was, his age wasn't eligible to work, which left him no choice but to constantly ask for loans from Jonathan.

One day two they came across each other in the school's corridor, where Jonathan interrogated Kenneth furiously. 'Have you decided to pay your selfless creditor? I hope I don't need to sacrifice my life waiting for your \$10 cash.'

Kenneth, with a dreadful expression, replied, 'I will have the cash returned on Monday. Right now your money is my saving grace.'

Jonathan was flabbergasted. The Kenneth he saw was an incarnation of anger and sorrow. Kenneth was usually an optimistic boy. However hard the challenges and situations were, he always put up a smile and showed all the grit to surmount them. Seeing a drastic change in his friend, Jonathan decided to follow his footsteps and see what he was up to.

When Kenneth stopped at the covered playground, so did Jonathan. Then the school's social worker came up to Kenneth. During their conversation, Jonathan overheard Kenneth's tragic background. Tragedies never rained but poured. He heard that Kenneth's mom expelled Kenneth out of home simply stating, 'I am extremely disgusted by your face. You can leave now.'

Not knowing whether this was said in her manic state or this was her true feelings towards her sole son, the reality was that Jimmy was basically homeless now. Nonetheless, Kenneth still responded, 'I can handle all this by myself. I could manage things solitarily before, so I can now. Please don't disclose any of this regardless of my classmates or teachers.'

Ashamed and speechless as he was, Jonathan finally acknowledged the motives behind Kenneth borrowing his money, and the rationale of returning loans late. Feeling confused and clueless, Jonathan kept thinking of ways and methods to lend a hand to Kenneth under these excruciating circumstances. He knew that Kenneth could not simply handle the daily expenditures given the fact that he was homeless and had no source of income or pocket money. After a series of considerations and thoughts, he decided to let Kenneth live in his

apartment temporarily and give basic monetary support to him in order to assist him with his daily expenditures.

Nonetheless, bringing Kenneth to his home unconditionally raised a myriad of concerns. Would there be extra room for his accommodation? Would Jonathan's parents accept his coming? How everyone would feel about his family accepting a total stranger into their home. The inner struggle kept bothering Jonathan, giving him a dead end on solving this dilemma.

As the saying goes, "No amount of prayer or meditation can do what helping others can do." Jonathan acknowledged that staying idle and praying wouldn't enable Kenneth to be free from the claws of homelessness. He made a decision, a decision that would change both their lives forever. Out of concern for the extra room for Kenneth's accommodation, Jonathan would share his room. For concern of his parent's acceptance, Jonathan would persuade them. About the concern of everyone's rumors and gossip, Jonathan would explain. Jonathan has devoted himself to helping Kenneth get over his life at all stakes.

Seeing Kenneth sitting in the classroom solitarily, Jonathan knocked the door, entered the classroom and said,

'I'm sorry for what I said today. The loans are nothing more than meaningless,'

'Up to something?' Kenneth questioned.

‘I want to help you. I was being mean to you since I had no idea what you were going through. Now I understand you are having a tough time. My family and I will help you sort things out and let you stay for a while.’

Kenneth wanted to refuse. As an independent and prideful guy, how could he want someone to help him? However, the reality revealed him the truth. He needed Jonathan’s aid and therefore accepted his offer.

Not only did Jonathan’s family not feel reluctant, but they also treated Kenneth like their second son. The family gave Kenneth more than enough. They helped pay all his daily expenditures, helped him on expanding his social life, and helped him on paying for his psychologically unhealthy mother’s medicine. With Jonathan’s family aid, Kenneth ultimately had a normal life, having parental care, and zero worries about his financial life. They also assisted with Kenneth’s college fees and watched him fulfill his childhood dream—playing basketball professionally and joining the national team.

After Kenneth became respected, the reports conducted an interview with Jonathan’s family to explore more about Kenneth’s past. Jonathan quoted,

‘At first, we accepted him because we had the ability to give him support and shed light on his future path. However, what Kenneth has given us is way more than our devotion. His success shows that giving and sacrificing can really change a person’s life, including mine. I was a selfish person before I learnt how to lend a helping hand. Sometimes

our minimal devotion means someone's everything. I'm glad that kindness and giving can change someone's life.'

Grandma: My Hero, My Angel

5A Pang Chung Ting

While 2021 conjures up words like “hardship” and “challenge” due to the pandemic, never jump to the worst conclusion. I just acknowledged a heart-warming story about good people and good deeds in the face of such an adversity. Believe it or not, even a small bliss can be magnified a thousand times, lighting up one’s world, when it comes.

Everything starts with an old man. The 71-year-old widower barely talks or show any emotions to the world. Stewing in anxiety about COVID-19, he particularly feared that he would run out of masks. Yet, he could not do much to make a change. He decided to go out only when there were relatively few people in the early morning to reduce the risk of infection. He therefore, bought his newspaper from the nearest convenience store at 5 a.m. daily. Another inconvenience was that he could hardly cook his own meals, given that going to an overcrowded market was too risky. Because of these, he had been living in an abyss of despair, until his angel knocked on his door.

I received a call from my grandmother, which I found normal at first, yet it became more and more weird. ‘Bring me two boxes of masks as well as some vegetables and fruits.’

‘Umm, I bought you all the necessities for this month yesterday. How come... have you used all of them up?’

‘My dear girl, give me these two big bags of supplies. Let’s go down two floors to find a friend of mine.’

My grandma knocked on a door, and soon an old man came out. Offering the two big bags, grandma added: ‘Long time no see. Are you avoiding hanging out to reduce the consumption of masks? As an elderly person, I guess you don’t have enough masks for daily use either. Here are some. And I brought you some food so you need not go to the market in the following days.’

The old man demonstrated the most genuine grin I have ever witnessed. Being so surprised and heart-warmed, he thanked us again and again. Despite the fact that the epidemic alienates us, it closes the gap between hearts as well.

I am so proud of my grandmother. The lesson of the good deeds remains to inspire me to do the same. I started volunteering in food banks in the community to give out food for the needy. I find this as a job to pass on warmth. In addition, sharing love with my neighbors by chatting has become my usual habit. I believe one act of unselfishness stands out as a beacon for others to follow. Soon, the spirit of mutual help will be widely spread to everyone’s hearts. Everyone can give others a helping hand at any time. There is never a right time to do good deeds; only the time when you see someone in need.

Youth Leadership Program Contest Speeches

Persist? Give up?

2A Cheung Yuen Ki

Persisting and giving up are two diametrically opposed realms. We are standing at the bifurcation of choosing between “to persist” and “to give up”. Is it a dichotomy? Should we go to the left or go to the right? Well, the decision is all yours, but your decision is the key to either victory or defeat.

I believe everyone has heard the story of the emperor’s new clothes. It is a fairy tale by Hans Christian Andersen about an emperor who pays a lot of money for some new magic clothes, which can only be seen by wise people. The clothes do not really exist, but the emperor does not admit that he cannot see them, because he does not want to seem stupid.

I think it is the best analogy to explain when someone is stubborn enough to persist in beliefs that are wrong. You knew it’s the wrong direction and you still don’t give up? Well, stupidity is beyond belief sometimes. The stupid emperor knew he was not wearing any clothes. But in order to pretend that he is smart, he insisted on walking in the parade, completely naked. Isn’t this deceiving yourself, not persisting? Therefore, some people think that giving up is a condition of success.

On the other hand, I believe that everyone since childhood has heard the famous saying that persistence is victory. Let me tell you the story of the drops of water and a stone. The drops of water dripped on the same spot on a stone every day, and it hoped to drip and penetrate the stone one day. People think drops of water have too little power,

so they can't succeed. However, the water proved its success with the accumulation of small amounts of effort day after day. So ask yourself, is persisting also a condition of success?

Ladies and gentlemen, which one should be the condition of success, giving up or persisting?

For me, I will choose persistence, as history makes us better decision makers. Let me take Helen Keller as an example. Helen Keller is a very famous person who suffered from illness from the time she was a child. She was deaf and blind. God even deprived her of the ability to speak. Her birth seemed to be "favored" by adversity. But she never gave up. With her strong spirit, she fought and learned and became resilient! She is an epic hero who not only overcame difficulties caused by physical illnesses, but also found happiness within herself.

Persistence and giving up are two distinctive choices. Is it right to persist? Or is it right to give up? There is no standard answer. There are always many choices in our lives that we need to make, but when you are choosing whether to persist or give up, just follow your heart. Give up what should be given up, and persist in what should be persisted in. As long as there is no regret, then you have made the best choice. Thank you.

Performance



Shine

2A Chung Man Ching

The lights in the hall slowly dim, from one row to another, until the darkness reaches the stage. You walk up to the center of the stage, you close your eyes, clear your mind, pause and take in the moment of silence. On the stage is complete darkness, as if it were a moonless, pitch-black night! You open your eyes, slowly feeling the warmth of the light gleaming on your skin. You step into a world of your own. You twirl as your hair flickers in the incandescent glow. Next, you could almost hear the room gasping in amazement. Finally you radiate like a mirror ball under the... SPOTLIGHT.

The spotlight is a thing that everyone longs for and that everyone fights for. In the pitch-black theatre, the determination of who shall be in the spotlight is a result of acts of confidence and self-recognition. Being a small dot in an endless ocean of crowds, how can we be noticed, how can we stand out, how can we shine under the spotlight?

I do believe I can shine when I am self-loved and confident.

You see well-known celebrities, singers, actors, and dancers shining and sparkling on the stage. However, do we know their journey of building confidence? Joseph Kennedy once said, ‘When the going gets tough, the tough gets going.’ I believe every step of becoming confident and self-loved is difficult, harsh, and stressful.

When I was four years old, I took jazz dance classes. I danced in front of a big mirror. I performed the steps and routine. I followed my

dance teachers' movements. I looked into the mirror and saw my own potential. After my first class, my mother and my teacher would tell me, 'Aisha, hold on to yourself.' Indeed, I have been holding on to myself and letting my passion grow. Today, I am an eloquent jazz dance dancer.

(Perform a few jazz dance steps)

To be honest, it's not difficult to glow, but it's difficult not to dim. Practicing jazz dance for years, over and over again, can be really stressful. I constantly found myself comparing myself with other dancers. I felt useless from time to time when I looked at how amazing my dance mates are. 'What's the point of moving forward if I'm stuck at the same place?' I thought. I looked into the mirror, and recalled what my mother and my teacher encouraged me after my very first lesson, 'Aisha, hold on to yourself!'. This little voice in my mind reminded me of the joy and passion I had when I first started dancing. Instead of comparing myself with others, I started to focus on my own skills. By the time I realized self-love, I was already under the... SPOTLIGHT.

In the process of becoming a jazz dance dancer, I have become more confident and self-loved. I am happy with who I am right now, and I am proud of myself. Ladies and gentlemen, be confident in yourselves and love whoever you are! Having confidence and self-love is very important, as they may change your life. All of us will shine and sparkle under the spotlight. I encourage all of you to give your best and shine under the spotlight! Thank you.

Performance



Equality

4B Kwok Chi Ho

To your surprise, I got a part-time job! I am now working in one of the biggest retail companies in Hong Kong. Oh my God, it's huge! They have many branches in every district in Hong Kong. Yes! It's 7-Eleven! I am proud to tell you that I am a part-time shop assistant at 7-Eleven, the convenience store.

Well, like many ordinary employees, I work very hard, selling products to the customers every single second just to make the greatest profits for my company. But recently, I experienced inequality in the workplace! Wow, I am just a 16-year-old young boy and I have already experienced injustice in the world. I feel like a grown-up! Well, the issue is... I work 24/7 to scan the price barcodes, and stock the shelves full of the customers' favorite snacks! And I got paid at a rate of \$35 per hour. My colleague, Jimmy, on the other hand, just sleeps or daydreams, playing mobiles games and browsing his Twitter account for pretty girls' photos, and at the end of the day, he also gets paid \$35 per hour. The hardworking employees like me, and the lazy ones like Jimmy, both got the same paycheck! Is that fair? Is it inequality?

Today, equality is a hot topic all around the world. Gender equality, financial equality, racial equality. All types of equality are being discussed and advocated for everywhere. But, have we ever thought about what exactly equality is? Does it mean absolute equality, where all people should be equal despite all the variables? Let's do a thought experiment.

Maybe we need a standard yardstick, a line to distinguish between hardworking people and lazy people. Then maybe we can achieve equality with respect to the different level of effort they have made.

However, here comes the reality. You and I, sitting here, as Hong Kong students, working as hard as we can to fight for results on our DSE exams, fight for a university degree offer, fight for a well-paid decent job, and hopefully a happy life ever after. At the same time, those who have a wealthy, rich daddy would have it all given to— the prestigious schooling, the luxury apartment, a well-paid job in a big company and a happy life. They are winning at the starting line. Is it fair? Is it inequality? However, those poor children far away in Africa work hard in sweatshops, earning less than US \$1 a day. Do they even have a chance to go to school and receive education? Is it fair? Is it inequality? Have our ancestors determined our fate? Is it fair? Is it inequality?

My dear fellow listeners, the definition of equality is equal opportunity for people to live their lives and demonstrate their talents despite their race, disability, sex, and other challenges. The reality and the above thought experiment have shown that equality is just a chance, not a guarantee. Thank you.

Performance



文學佳作

序

陳宇乾老師

中文科教師

「文學有何用？」這句話，可曾問過自己？又或聽聞過？

其實，世俗之人往往礙於成見，囿於環境，常常將多數事情「數值化」、「絕對化」：考 5**就是尖子，月入過十萬方是人才，國民生產總值一定要增長 5%等等，都是社會加給我們的「有用」。但是，有否想過這些「用」，真的對自己好嗎？《莊子·逍遙遊》中，以樗樹、大瓠等告訴我們，有時候「無用之用，方為大用」，看似沒有實際用處的東西，也許亦有其用處。

本年度的中國文學科有幸開設「戲劇單元」，與本校戲劇科合作，以《莊子·逍遙遊》（節錄）的範本作教材，讓同學先理解當中深意，再以戲劇創作方式，由同學分組，互相合作交流，創作對白、場景、劇情等等。整個過程中，同學熱烈討論，積極排練，老師用心指導，樂於回饋，令個整個課堂氣氛也為之高漲。《莊子》是古代文獻，文字本身是「死」的，同學卻將它轉化為現代戲劇，將之演「活」。這一切的成果，得來不易，實在有賴同學的用心苦功。

這個單元雖只佔簡短幾節，但帶給師生不少得著。期望將來有更多同學能參與其中，一起享受創作戲劇的樂趣。

第二次

4A 謝幸兒

海風一呼一吸，一陣又一陣徐徐湧來，空氣中沾了點兒濕和鹹。遙遠且無邊際的天空撕裂開，流淌出一片黃一片紅，染成朦朧暮色，海面波光灩灩，浪花閃閃發光，浪潮迭起，暗處獨自洶湧。餘暉中，海鳥散渙的鳴叫與海浪的拍岸聲融為一體，無止盡地在我耳邊徘徊。

媽媽說醫院的空氣總瀰漫著消毒水的味道，叫人吃不消，出院後嚷著要我帶他到碼頭岸邊上坐坐，呼吸新鮮空氣。我坐在碼頭岸邊的長木椅上，而他坐在小輪椅。前面是一排剛好能夠讓人依偎的灰色柵欄。很久沒有和媽媽並排坐在一起，感受匆忙世界中緩緩流逝的靜謐時光。海風送來的味道，夾雜著一絲熟悉的花香，很熟悉卻又想不起來，舉頭望，悄然發現被霞暈染成橘色的不只我倆，還有一棵雞蛋花樹。在餘光中，我瞥見媽媽垂下的眼角一直注視著身旁的雞蛋花樹，溫柔的橙色暖光映在媽媽的側臉，他月牙似的笑容被照得動人，嘴巴還一直呢喃著：「很棒，沒錯，我是你媽媽……」「媽，媽，你在說甚麼？」他沒有回應我，自顧自地唸叨著，過了好一會兒才消停。我輕拍他的肩膀問：「媽，雞蛋花樹怎麼了嗎？」他說：「怎麼了？我剛剛在做甚麼嗎？沒甚麼的話，把我扶到前面吧，欄杆太高，擋著我了。」我扶著媽媽起身，一步一步，顫巍巍地走到欄杆前。

媽媽患上了老人癡呆。他要住院也因記性差所導致。上星期，媽媽在家熬湯，可是他轉身就徹底忘了這回事，他織毛衣時聞到焦味才猛然發覺，跑去關掉煤氣，卻不小心在狹窄通道被摺疊椅絆倒。幸好當時我快回到家，趕緊熄掉煤氣爐，送他到醫院，要不然必釀成大禍。不知幸運與否，媽媽只是腿部骨折，其他地方都完好無損。媽媽是「植物狂熱粉絲」，他酷愛種植，家裡的後花園都被種滿了植物，有木瓜樹，龍眼樹、荔枝樹……在木瓜成熟時期，他最愛叫我捧著黃澄澄的大木瓜拍照，我大了以後，就由我的孩子繼承「傳統」，由我四歲保留到我的小孩十四歲。但媽媽最愛的還是種花，花園裡有玫瑰、蘭花、山茶花、曇花……說實在的，我不知道他最愛鮮艷如霞的紅玫瑰，嬌嫩如水的白山花，還是「一眼千年」的曇花。我只記得花園裡種滿了花。可是近幾個月，花園裡的植物都枯掉了，媽媽不是每天給植物澆好幾次水，就是好幾天不澆水，我還打趣問他是不是要研發新的種植方法，可他每次都以嚴肅，疑惑的語氣說：「別鬧了，我才澆第一次水。」

「我問你，要是媽媽忘了你怎麼樣？」他注視著前方問，「不知道。」我看著他。我是真的不知道，或恐慌或悲憫。「我們回家去吧。」他說。後來，他連家在哪兒也忘記了，繼而忘記了我。

那天去探望媽媽，古銅色的舊式鐵門被我拍得響鬧也遲遲不見媽媽應答，我不耐煩地在凌亂的手提袋中翻翻找找，拿出一條備用鑰匙，進屋後也見不到他的身影。幸好知道媽媽平日常去的地方，我在家附近跑了一圈，便很快在公園一隅找到睡

著的他。我趕忙走過去，苛問他：「媽，媽，你在幹甚麼？」我晃一晃他的身子，熟睡的他被我著急的聲音和粗魯的動作喚醒，他不急不慢地抬起頭，睡眼惺忪，揉揉眼睛，還有心情打個呵欠。「這是哪裡？你……你是誰……」他說。其實我知道媽媽會在不久的將來忘記我，只是沒想到這個「將來」是如此平常，就在陽光明媚，秋風平靜的季節裡。我沒有回答他，只是說：「來，我帶你回家。」

媽媽窩在被子裡睡去，我的心被莫名的情緒籠罩著，時而釋然地笑，時而沉思，一切好像來得順其自然，一切又那麼突然。他怎能忘記我？走進媽媽的臥室，拉開最底層的抽屜，發現了他的日記一直至病發起就沒再寫過。日記本下壓著一本舊相冊，掀開來看，媽媽在每幀照片後都寫下了日期和事件。「一九七五年七月，我和寶寶第一次互相認識」，一行醒目的字映入眼簾，翻起那張照片，我和媽媽坐在花園的草坪裡，他盤起雙腳，而我坐在他大腿上面。一棵開得正茂盛的雞蛋花樹佇立於身後，嫩黃在內蕊蔓延，慢慢擴散，淡化成白色。我和媽媽笑得正歡，伴隨照片裡雞蛋花的飄落，我也隨之回到過去。「寶寶，我是你的媽媽，叫媽媽，媽——媽。」他的嘴巴張得很大，引導我叫出那句「媽媽」。「媽……媽，媽媽！媽媽！」我跟著他的嘴形喊出來，他瞪大雙眼，隨後又咯咯咯地笑，看見他如花般溫柔燦爛的笑容，我也越喊越歡，聲響越來越嘹亮。那是我第一次與媽媽相識。

倏然想起，媽媽在碼頭岸邊低聲嘀咕的話，我輕身走到他身旁，彎下身子叫醒他，「你要帶我去哪裡？」他問，「我們

去找雞蛋花。」我說。

到了碼頭，風比之前吹得更爽快，我推著他到雞蛋花樹下，蹲下來，握著他皺紋縫隙裡能藏下水珠的手說：「媽，這是你最愛的雞蛋花，我是你最愛的女兒。」他默著看向我，緩緩舉起手指，對我說：「女兒，這是雞蛋花。雞蛋花好，雞蛋花香。」隨後，他捧起我的臉龐，拭去我眼角的淚光閃閃，細語道：「女兒，不要哭，媽媽在這，要乖。」

第二次相識，趕在雞蛋花凋落時候。海風依舊，只是拾起的還有曾被遺忘的芬芳。愛，一直蔓延，也許須臾間會隱匿在浮華世間的縫隙裡，但光影掠過時，我們仍會昭然相見，不是嗎？

打不開的窗

6B 胡麗湘

那是廚房的一道窗，烹煮時所產生的油煙早已將原本潔淨無暇的窗口熏得泛黃，時光的流逝為那扇窗添上了生鏽的痕跡，就像外公額上的皺紋，是那樣的自然，又讓人感到倉促。廚房裡的裝潢擺設十年如一日，狹窄的一條通道只容許一個人通過，往往充斥著外公的身影。往前走，左面是一個堆砌著碗碗碟碟的大盤，右手邊是連著濾水器的水龍頭。再放眼看去，方是那扇窗。我用指頭碰了碰鎖著窗口的那個鎖，灰塵徐徐的落下。正是這扇打不開的窗，勾起了我的回憶。

那是家中唯一一扇沒有裝上「圍欄」的窗，正因我的誕生，媽媽被那些幼童不慎墜樓的新聞嚇怕了膽，急忙的請了師傅，做好安全措施。也許亦是因為父母皆早出晚歸，只把我交給外公看管，才令他們放不下心吧。外公不喜說話，沉默寡言，亦不太理會別人的。大概是因為外婆早早的去世，讓他養成卓越的烹飪能力，又養成孤僻的性格。外公不喜與人溝通的程度讓我從小把他視作一塊木頭，呆呆的，與人難以相處。木頭唯一會打破客廳靜寂的時刻，唯在狹窄的廚房裡大展身手之際。那時的我，坐在客廳裡手提著玩具車，右手在砌積木，白白胖胖的腿隨意伸展。抬頭望去，正是外公勞碌的身影，一時遮擋通道盡頭的那道窗中旖旎的景色，一時邁過半步，讓窗外的陽光得以照灑在我臉龐上。

記得有次，頑皮的我大概對這屋裡獨特的窗戶感到好奇。在外公上廁所的片刻，我蹣手蹣腳的踏進那片屬於外公的領土，臃腫的身軀、短短的手腳、有限的高度並沒有阻止我前進的步伐。我爬上窗口的櫃子，凌空了右半身，艱難地把手伸向打開窗口的把手。碰得到，又夠不著，身子搖搖欲墜卻無阻我那顆早已植在心田的好奇種子。正當我在想道：啊，只差一點點、快要打開了…外公的喝斥聲從廚房外響起，「喂！」的一聲，那是我自有記憶以來聽到的、外公說得最大聲的一句話，簡短的一字卻震懾了我。來不及多想，我眼前一黑，掉了那高高的櫃子。

鮮血從我的額上湧出，染紅了廚房裡的那塊濕漉漉的布。後來我去了哪間醫院、縫了多少針、傷口又是何時癒合的細節，我早已忘記得一乾二淨了。留下最深刻印象的，大概是客廳裡的爭吵場面。當初正是為方便外公煮飯時不必「煙霧瀰漫」才遺留下那道獨特的窗，卻釀成了那次意外。

「我是信任你可以保護好向華才順你意，特意囑咐師傅不必把那扇窗加建窗框的，怎麼還是會出這樣的意外啊！」對窗口特別敏感的媽媽帶著呵斥的語氣，怒視著外公，就像要把外公吃進了肚子裡去，方能消氣。「我現在也很難特意聘請師傅來安裝了，就算我願意付錢，別人也不願做這不賺錢的工作吧。你明天去買把鎖，鎖起那扇窗。」命令的語氣、吩咐的口吻、毫不客氣的態度從媽媽的身上散發出。「嗯。」的一聲從外公的口緩緩吐出，他的頭聳得低低的，似乎帶有一絲歉意，有著些許愧疚，又仿佛只是充斥著無奈之感。不知為何，我彷彿

佛在外公消瘦的肩膊上，看到了沉重得令人難以喘息的重擔：那裡裝著老年生活的孤寂、缺乏被人理解的無可奈何，只有外公被逼當外婆一職，卻毫不被感激、體諒之唏噓。

不久，那扇窗如約裝上了一個黃色的小鎖，靜靜的掛在窗口的把手上。窗本已打不開，未上鎖前，我幼小的身軀傾一己之力也難以打開那關得牢緊的窗，就像終日與我的「木頭外公」作伴，卻始終未能走進他的心房。上鎖後，我更加無法，亦難以打開這扇不知鎖匙去向的鎖窗，正如我不懂外公的寡言，難以邁進他的一人之境，打關屬於我們的話匣子。這是一扇打不開的窗，尤其在外公親手把窗鎖起的一瞬間，便埋葬了打開它的那渺小機會。

「外公，我回來了。」我轉動了大門的手柄，輕聲的說道。菜餚的香氣溢出，吸引著我加快動作，洗手吃飯。奶白色的魚湯伴隨著沸騰的高溫散發白色蒸氣，桌上早已擺放著我最愛的那數道餸菜：瑞士雞翼、椒鹽豆腐、豉汁排骨……「哇，都是我最愛的菜啊。我不客氣了，外公吃飯！」忙著進進出出的外公依舊沒有應聲，只得我一人在自說自話。看著他那勞碌的身影，大概是為了讓我品嚐到剛出鍋、最美味、溫熱的菜，才永遠等我進門的那刻，才匆匆把餸菜端出。

多年以後的這天，仍然只有我和外公二人低頭吃飯，客廳裡仍然只得一片寂靜，我仍然不能理解外公的沉默，讓我總是一個人自說自話，就像一名在舞台上盡力表演，卻只落得與台下觀眾尷尬相視，難以收結的下場。

正在我思潮起伏之際，一塊椒鹽豆腐倒在我的碗上，外公緩緩地收回向我伸來的筷子，低聳著頭，繼續吃飯。一如既往，沒有說話。這一刻，一股暖流從我的心中淌流而過，帶給我名為親情的溫暖。瞥見了廚房盡處的那扇打不開的窗，再看看坐在我身旁的外公。我忍不著會心微笑的想道：我似乎，找到打開這扇窗的鎖匙了。又或者，這扇窗的鎖匙，其實我不曾遺失。只是，若窗口不願打開，卻靜靜的坐在窗口旁互相守候，縱然打不開，卻也能懂得它於歲月流逝間，所經歷的故事。

我也夾了一塊排骨到外公的碗中，輕聲說道：「外公，謝謝你。」隨風潛入夜，潤物細無聲。雖不曾發聲，卻滋潤我的成長。

最後一課

6B 李逸聰

「叮咚——叮咚——」上課鐘聲發出了嘹亮的吼叫，催促著走廊上喧鬧著的莘莘學子回到教室中上課。頓時，走廊上一片擠逼，一如罐頭裡的沙丁魚，同學們焦急地趕回教室，不願多延誤一分鐘，因為他們知道鐘聲響起背後所象徵的意義——中學生涯的最後一課開始倒數了！

教室中一片寂靜，一如訓練有素的軍隊，同學們有秩序地坐在座位中，挺直了腰板，時而舉起雙手整理著領前如同比薩斜塔般歪歪斜斜的領呔，時而臉上一繃，謹慎地檢查著上課用品是否已經準備齊全。與小息時的吵鬧不同，迎接課堂老師的，是一片如同置身圖書館般的寂靜，靜得罕見，靜得奇怪，靜得教老師詫異。一進入教室，老師能看見的，恐怕只有一張張認真而又期待的臉，那一雙雙炯炯有神的眼睛就像天上的繁星，睜得閃閃發亮。

「同學們，今天的中國文學課，將進行文學創作，題目十分應景，叫『最後一課』，限時一小時，希望大家可以認真對待。」說畢，老師徐徐走到那塊缺了幾個角，板上有一道道淺黑筆跡的白板前，寫上四個黑色大字——「最後一課」。

其他同學開始拼命書寫，企圖與時間賽跑。唯獨我卻呆滯盯著溫老師。溫老師的神情依舊，一如既往地嚴肅，又帶著幾

分慈祥。他有著一雙大大的眼睛，眼睛上是一雙烏黑濃密的劍眉，額上則是幾道多年來春風化雨遺下的皺紋，加上身穿黑色外套，使他嚴肅的形象更鮮明。

「啾啾……啾啾……」窗外有燕子聲響起，原來學校對面的樹上一直住著燕子。

「一心！怎麼了？別發呆了，快寫吧。」看著遲遲未能動筆的我，溫老師不禁出聲喚醒了我，心不在焉的我響應了一聲後再次陷入了沉思。

「呼——呼——」一陣寒風吹過，吹亂了我的髮絲，吹起了我的衣角，吹動了我的心弦，一陣陣寒風如同一艘船，把我的思緒送進了那段懵懂無知的青蔥歲月。

「各位同學，今天是第一次見面，我姓溫，你們可以叫我溫老師。初次見面，我想送一句王國維的話來勉勵大家。王國維在《人間詞話》中寫道：『做學問者必經三種之境界：昨夜西風凋碧樹，獨上高樓，望盡天涯路；衣帶漸寬終不悔，為伊消得人憔悴；眾裡尋他千百度，驀然回首，那人卻在燈火闌珊處』。這幾句話是我每年都會用來勉勵學生的，希望也能勉勵到你們。」溫老師在他那副天生嚴肅的臉上艱難地擠出了一絲微笑，慈祥地為我們解說著求學問應有的心態與將經歷的過程。依稀記得那一天正遇上小颱風，天氣頗為寒冷，教室中人人裹著厚厚的黑色校服外套及深藍色襯衣，溫老師柔和的聲線卻為教室添了些許溫暖。就這樣，在王國維《人間詞話》的勉

勵下，溫老師在通往文學世界的大門後向我們伸出了雙手，攜著我們邁入了文學的世界。那一天的教室十分熱鬧，臉上散發著稚氣及對文學科的好奇的同學們在教室中暢所欲言，那時候的溫老師頭髮尚未被滿頭如雪般的華髮遮蓋，那片濃密的烏黑奪目無比，使人無從察覺老師的日漸老去。

三年來，在文學科的求學道路上，我們這群初生之犢常有碰壁、任性的時候。其中最教人深感愧疚的，莫過於那一份份被批改得姹紫嫣紅的工作紙。那時候的我們為了節省時間，常常胡亂填寫功課，甚至怠於複習，但溫老師卻未曾因為那些錯漏百出、滿目瘡痍的測驗卷和工作紙而放棄我們這群頑劣的朽木。儘管每次訓斥都被頑劣的我們無視，卻亦會不惜白費唇舌來訓斥我們，只為可以讓我們懸崖勒馬。後來升至中六，文憑試大軍壓境在即，但我們仍無明顯進步。正當我們也即將自我放棄之際，老師冉冉走來，眉頭深鎖地說道：「各位文學班的同學，文憑試將至，若要從中獲取佳績，如今急起直追仍為時未晚……」那天，老師說了很多鼓舞的話，彷彿在我手臂上打了一劑強心針般，教我在瓶頸中重拾了前進的自信。以往總嫌棄老師的話嘮叨，如今回首細味，卻句句均包含了關愛。

「叮咚——叮咚——」時光荏苒，這最後一課的下課鐘聲響起，奇怪的卻是，今天的鐘聲格外悠長。最後，因為溫老師格外開恩，讓我們可以回家完成創作，使我總算能倖免於難。老師轉身離去，使他那日漸華白的髮絲盡露於眼前，究竟是甚麼令老師這麼快老去？是歲月小偷的調皮，在離開時用白畫筆在他髮絲上染了一片蒼白？還是我們的頑皮，在他頭髮上添加

了名為煩惱與擔憂的白色染料呢？老師離開後，向華興奮地喊著：「終於不用再上課了！」但此話脫口而出後，全班同學均變得靜謐起來。我靜靜地坐在位置上，看向窗外那突然離開父母，舉翅不回頭，隨風四散的小燕子，再次陷入了沉思。難道我們會如同那燕子般，畢業後就此一去不返，與老師相忘於江湖？

張曉風曾說：「對我來講，今天，是我有生之年的最後一天。最後一天，來不及的愛，來不及的飛揚，來不及的期許，來不及的珍惜和低迴。」原來最後一天上課的到來會如此突然，一切皆來不及了。我望向燕子那即將逝去的身影搖了搖頭，不會的，人非草木，有些事或會被時光洪流沖淡，但在求學之路上一直引領著我們的那一雙手絕不會在回憶中流失。

明師之恩

6B 鄭嘉琪

（第一屆大灣區「尊師重道」生命教育徵文比賽
高中組優勝作品）

「嘩，又贏一局！思賢你也太牛了！」

你異常雀躍，抑制不住打遊戲的興致，飛快在鍵盤上敲下：「再來一局？」

這大概是你第一次這麼想上學吧——這段時間全港因疫情嚴重而停課，復課遙遙無期，你也好些時日沒見到你親愛的同窗了。雖然能暫時逃離學校這座煉獄，不再如牛負重，但每天「宅」在家終會使你枯燥乏味。想到平日勾肩搭背、暢談甚歡的好兄弟，如今竟只能借每日幾局的電子遊戲維繫感情，你無奈地歎了口氣。

「叮——」你急忙點開訊息，卻大失所望——是老師的課堂邀請。

「你不會忘了要上『記缺點』的課吧？到時邊上課邊打遊戲機吧。」

唉，誰說停課可以暫時擺脫學業壓力？停課後，學校安排了許多網上課堂，數之不盡的功課亦伴隨而來，數量更比平常

多，連與朋友娛樂的時間都快沒了。更令人氣憤的是，老師不會批改作業，只派不改，丟下答案便拍屁股走人，日子過得可謂瀟灑逍遙。以後可一定要做個老師，輕鬆之餘更能享受高薪！你不忿地想道。

進入網上教室，熒幕上出現的那副嘴臉讓你忍俊不禁：兩個鼻孔直對鏡頭，眉頭緊鎖，眼睛微眯，這奇特的拍攝角度使平日不苟言笑的紀老師看上去滑稽極了。你連忙截下老師「英俊」的一幕，發在班群裡，和同學比較誰的拍照技術更佳。翻看著紀老師的個人相集，你不禁捧腹大笑，老師催眠的講課聲此時成了輕快亢奮的樂章。你仔細地放大每一張美照，不錯過每個精彩細節：鼻孔冒出的鼻毛、誇張滑稽的表情……誒，紀老師的鬢角竟有些泛白——

「叮——」正當你為這重大發現得意不已，好友突然發來遊戲邀請。你欣喜若狂，把一切都拋到九霄雲外，決定暢玩一局——

「同學最好專心上課，如果系統偵測到你不專注，將會記缺點一個。」「記缺點」冷不防冒出一句，使你打了個哆嗦。

呼，又是這陰招，不愧是「記缺點」！你與好友倒吸口涼氣，無奈打消打遊戲的念頭，專心上課。

老師口若懸河，滔滔不絕，從世史到中史，由天文至地理，途中卻一滴水都沒喝，令你訝異不已。莫非老師有超能

力，喉嚨不會痛？

在你幾次「釣魚」後，老師終於終止了個人演講會。「好了，今天的課就到這裡。同學們記得準時交功課啊！」最後那句話如一盆冷水淋在頭上，澆滅了你終於解脫的喜悅，使你滿面愁苦。

你用手托著腦袋，等待老師關閉課室，好借遊戲消愁。奇怪，老師怎麼還沒退出，莫非忘記關攝像頭了？你定睛一看，三十位同學齊刷刷地留在課室裡，大家都沒出聲，仿佛戲院裡等待演出的觀眾。你心領神會，也開始靜候醜事發生。

老師依然坐在書桌前，手腳笨拙地用著電腦。

「喝口水歇下吧，你昨天不還嚷嚷喉嚨痛！」老師的妻子輕嗔道。

「就快改好了」，老師揉下酸痛的脖子，吞下幾片喉糖，「得儘快改完派給同學，不然趕不上進度。現正處特殊時期，學生是最迷茫無助的，作為老師就要主動挑起擔子，即使被誤解責罵也在所不辭。」

「那我們的女兒呢？平常你已經很少陪他，如今停課你還是忙得不可開支……」

你和同學們陸續退出課室。

此刻你只記得方才老師教過的一句話：明師之恩，誠為過於天地，重於父母多矣。

明師之恩（劇本）

4A 布曉茵 4A 謝幸兒 4A 顧義汶

4A 曾慶洛 4B 顏昭容

此劇本以《逍遙遊（節錄）》中的第一部分為依據。該段描述有一以漂洗棉絮為業的宋國人，天氣冷時，漂洗棉絮易使手部龜裂。宋國人便調製出能讓雙手免受龜裂的藥物。

有一個途經宋國的人，聞此不龜手的藥物後，便以百金買下，然後拿到吳王處，供吳國軍隊使用，讓吳軍在嚴冬作戰時，雙手免受龜裂之苦。其時正巧嚴冬，越國興兵來犯，吳國軍隊與越軍於水上交戰，大敗越軍。吳王於是割地封賞此人。

同樣是預防雙手龜裂的藥物，宋人只能小用於漂洗棉絮，得百金微利；有人卻能大用之而得到封地。可見同一事物，小用和大用，成效差異極大。

此劇故事中，主角甄小芊在古生物學方面天賦和能力極高，初時把自己的人生設於不適合自己的國際金融科，又投身商界，結果失意挫敗，其因乃小用自己的長處，就如《逍遙遊》的宋人，把不龜手之藥小用一般。及後小芊重投古生物學，便創出大成就，就如《逍遙遊》的客人，能大用不龜手藥。

小用小得，大用大得。故事結尾時，我們點出重點，希望大家能從小芊的經歷得到啟發。

劇本全文

第一場（忘憂吧）

（忘憂吧內，如常響起爵士音樂，燈光微暗，小璿坐在吧檯上搖著酒杯，似乎在等甚麼人。）

1. 小芊 （緩緩靠近，雙手捂著小璿的眼睛）猜猜我是誰？（期待）
2. 小璿 當然是我們的大古生物學家甄小芊從緬甸回來了。
3. 小芊 真是的，每次都被小璿你猜到（看了看小璿的酒杯，坐下）是最愛的瑪格麗特，（對著侍應）麻煩也給我來一杯。
4. 小璿 恭喜我們的大古生物學家成功在緬甸發現水蛇化石！
5. 小芊 是在一億三千萬年前，短角亞目中最基幹的類群之一，法政大學郝教授團隊與緬甸仰光大學的古生物學家廷林教授團隊的研究成果。
6. 小璿 （笑）聽說今次的研究，是研究團隊按你的建議，把焦點放到琥珀上，才有此重大的研究成果。
 （侍應來了酒。）

7. 小芊 研究團隊都說要把焦點放回傳統化石地層，但我按松科松屬植物的樹脂化石推斷，藏於琥珀體內的各類小生物也有驚喜。（也舉起酒杯）謝謝你一直陪伴我，鼓勵我。
8. 小璿 （笑）你不單有努力，有天份，還重友情。（舉起酒杯）來為你的成功乾杯。
9. 芊／璿 （碰杯）乾杯！
10. 小芊 最近一直想起小時候，想到我走到今天也是不容易啊。

第二場（小芊家）

- （小芊和小璿在小芊的房間裡聊天。）
11. 小芊 小璿小璿，你看。（打開雜誌）郝教授最新論文，刊登在這期的古生物雜誌《走進恐龍》了！
12. 小璿 小芊你真的很喜歡古生物呀，《走進恐龍》你竟然可以全部集齊！這麼難的論文，我可看不懂。
13. 小芊 我讀給你聽吧，這一期並不是很難懂的。「試論白堊紀到白堊紀中期地層中的水蛇下目化石紀錄」，郝教授帶領團隊發現了水蛇化石令我們更加明白昆蟲的演化和植物群的發展有密切關係，郝教授這次的研究真的意義重大，不過不知為何到這裡就中斷了……（失落）

14. 小瑋 原來如此，對了，你想好大學選擇讀甚麼科嗎？
15. 小芊 當然是地質學啦，我打算讀到碩士之後就開始我的古生物研究，我相信我一定可以成功的，不過你要幫我瞞著我媽，他可不想我走這條路。（小聲）
16. 小瑋 真的能瞞得過你媽？不過有規劃總是好的。
（這時小芊母親拿著洗好的衣服打開臥室門走了進來。）
17. 小瑋 伯母。
18. 母親 兩人在商量升讀大學的事情吧。（一邊疊衣服）小芊，你這一次 DSE 成績考獲 33 分，媽真為你高興，可不要浪費了，去讀國際金融科吧。記得你那個遠房表哥嗎？他七年前考 DSE，也取得 33 分，便是報讀國際金融科。大學畢業後，便即進入了中建貿易公司，是環球數一數二的貿易公司。你大學畢業後，我拜託你表哥送你進去中建……
19. 小芊 我要選讀地質學！
20. 母親 （驚愕）地質學？你知不知道你在說甚麼？這種沒有前途的東西當興趣就好，不能當事業。
21. 小芊 媽，你知道古生物對人類的貢獻有多大嗎？法蘭茲是奠定了化石生物學研究基礎的第一人，他提出的許多學說，到現在仍是留給世

人的科學遺產，對人類保護生態，保存物種，有著重大的貢獻。

22. 母親

甄小芊！你是不是看雜誌看到走火入魔？別人成功不代表你也會成功，現今的世代，根本就不適合我們這些普通人家進行學術研究，最重要的都是把日子過好，你那個表哥畢業只三年，月薪已十萬，你那研究能做到嗎？

23. 小芊

我……（語塞）從小到大，無論穿衣打扮，行為理念，媽一直約束著我，在小學的時候，明明我想與同學們打籃球，你卻要我學一些女孩子的針線活，媽不太關心我的興趣和志向。我已長大了……

（小芊拉著小瑋奪門而出。）

24. 小瑋

小芊！

25. 母親

（嘆息）唉，小芊，你以為媽媽不了解你嗎？媽媽也曾是有夢想的人，你現在還小，不懂，不知道追尋夢想的這條路有多難，你爸爸走得早呀，剩下我一個支撐這個家，生活可不能只有夢想的呀。唉，希望你快快長大，便明白媽的心意。

第三場（大學）

（小芊和郝教授在大學走廊上聊天。）

26. 郝教授

小芊，等很久了嗎？

27. 小芊 沒有沒有（拿出一份文件）對了，郝教授，新石器時代動物的骨骼遺存最近不是在四川被發現嗎？我大學暑期時針對這次的發現寫了一些推測和感想。
28. 郝教授 （接過文件）你昨天不是已電郵了給我嗎，是大邑縣高山古城遺址，我已一口氣閱畢。小芊，你這份可以作為我們地質學系的畢業論文了……對骨骼的鑒定和分析……你不是國際金融系學生嗎？
29. 小芊 是，是國際金融系二年級的學生。
30. 郝教授 ……想不到國際金融系學生做的論文，比我們地質學系的學生好得多……你應過來地質學系。現在熱愛本科又有天賦的學生不多了。
31. 小芊 （苦笑）我對古生物學很有興趣，郝教授在《走進恐龍》期刊的多篇論文，我都看了。
32. 郝教授 都看懂？
33. 小芊 在中學初看時，有少許不懂。如今大學了，懂了。自郝教授三年前發表了「試論白堊紀到白堊紀中期地層中的水蛇下目化石紀錄」一文後，便沒有在《走進恐龍》發表任何論文了。
34. 郝教授 這……（欲言又止）對了，小芊，我想成立一個古生物學社，希望不同學科，對古生物有興趣的同學能一起研究討論，不如你擔任

首任社長吧。這個暑假，你隨我到阿根廷考察那裡的史前動物。

35. 小芊 （興奮）我？（遲疑）但……我不是地質學系的學生。

36. 郝教授 對古生物學的熱忱，比主修甚麼學系更重要。

37. 小芊 謝謝郝教授。教授，我有一個問題，三年前您的水蛇化石研究為何停止了？
（郝教授嘆氣不答。）

第四場 （中建電競集團）

（小芊和其他同事在工作，經理走進來面色憤怒。）

38. 表哥 小芊。

39. 小芊 表哥。

40. 表哥 在公司叫我經理。

41. 小芊 經理。

42. 表哥 過來（小芊走過去）你來我們中建電競集團多久了？

43. 小芊 四……四年。

44. 表哥 四年，那為甚麼還會犯這種低級的錯誤？這次電競設計圖的知識產權爭拗，明顯就是我們的對手聯通國際發出的煙幕，目的是甚麼？就是要混淆視聽，令我們自亂陣腳。恐龍電競遊戲明顯是小芊你這個古生物學痴才

想得出來，這麼低級的陷阱，你還能踩下去？你知道這次放棄競標，還要等多久才能有這樣的機會呀！

45. 小芊

非常抱歉。

46. 表哥

抱歉能解決問題麼？（看著其他同事）我不是經常提醒你們未經核實的資料不要相信嗎？小芊呀，你記得我推薦你到這公司工作的原因嗎？就是你有對恐龍有深入的了解，這樣也有利於我們公司生產的恐龍電競遊戲。因此，平日你暗地裡收集那些「古生物資料」我也睜一隻眼閉一隻眼了，想不到你竟然會在這種正經事上犯錯。（搖搖頭後離開）

（經理開後其他同事聚在一起聊八卦。）

47. 同事

早知他是靠關係進來的，果然不靠譜呀。
（其他同事附和）

48. 小芊

（抱怨）為甚麼連這麼小的事情也做不好，原本以為做著和古生物沾邊的事就已經滿足了，為何我的心還是感到空蕩蕩的……好了甄小芊，不要再想些有的沒的，媽媽說得對，夢想並不能維持生活，好好過現在的生活，我可不能太貪心了啊。（眼神落寞）

第五場（忘憂吧）

（小芊持瑪格麗特，伏在桌子上。）

49. 小璿 小芊？（走到他身邊坐下，對著侍應說）瑪格麗特。（向小芊）你怎麼了？垂頭喪氣的可不像你。
50. 小芊 小璿，我有點想辭職了。
51. 小璿 覺得不適合嗎？
52. 小芊 嗯，（喝了一口酒）感覺在這份工作裡找不到自己的方向。
53. 小璿 既然你自己也發覺了不對勁就辭職吧。
54. 小芊 這份工作是保障，也有一定的福利……
55. 小璿 你甘心嗎？一直做著你並不那麼喜歡的工作，走著你媽媽安排的路。
56. 小芊 這四年來我還是一直喜歡著古生物學。
57. 小璿 你為何不試著重拾自己的理想呢？
58. 小芊 （看著小璿，苦笑）我已經離開那個圈子這麼久。
59. 小璿 你一直關注著！我看你的《走進恐龍》數目不減反增呀（笑）。你現在的路，是你媽要你走的，你試過了，所得無幾，何不找回自己的理想？
60. 小芊 我……
（侍應把瑪格麗特送上來。）
61. 小璿 蘇轍不是講過：「人生在世，不出一番好議論，不留一番好事業，終日飽食暖衣，無所

用心，何自別於禽獸」。你明明可以到達至山頂，為何留在山腰？你說過，喜歡古生物學，是因為它的未知感，在追夢的路上，誰又何嘗不是呢？（搖著酒杯）去找郝教授吧！

62. 小芊 （若有所思，把酒一喝而盡）小瑋，謝謝你！

第六場（大學）

63. 小芊 郝教授……
64. 郝教授 （疑惑）小芊，你不是已入了跨國電競遊戲公司嗎？
65. 小芊 以前我跟從媽媽的意願，這些年來，仍拋不下古生物學，教授能給我機會麼？
66. 郝教授 唉（搖搖頭）小芊，古生物學的路不好走，在大學做研究，需要經費，需要政府或私人機構支持。古生物學，相對其他有經濟效益的學科，政府只批下極少經費，私人機構更不用說了。那些機構願意支持的，都是能在短時間內看得到成效，哪會理會我們古生物學？所以，讀這門學科的人是越來越少了。
67. 小芊 我希望投身於古生物學，這學科看似無用，實則有著大用。
68. 郝教授 你有天賦，但我不想你走上這條痛苦的道路。你不一定要把古生物學當正職呀，當興

趣也可以，你還年輕，進大公司，對你來說擁有更好的前途。

69. 小芊 就是因為我還年輕，我才有更多追逐夢想的資本。曾經有段時間我也只把古生物學當興趣，但內心有個聲音一直告訴我，我現在不去追尋理想，一定會遺憾終生。「不是看到希望才去堅持，而是堅持才有希望」！

70. 郝教授 （有些驚訝，之後嘆了一口氣） 好吧，我被你說服了，你來做我的研究助理吧，我將盡力指導你，直至你取得博士學位。

71. 小芊 （會心一笑）謝謝教授，郝教授你當初的水蛇石研究，也因經費不足而停下……

72. 郝教授 唉，再談吧……

第七場 （緬甸研究站）

73. 廷林教授 郝教授，這裡……是我們緬甸北部克欽邦，是不是很美呢？

74. 郝教授 是的，廷林教授，克欽邦真的很美。

75. 廷林教授 這一帶不單美，還有最古老的地層，我們團隊可發掘更多眼齒鳥屬的化石。

76. 郝教授 且慢，廷林教授，我們的協議，不是來克欽邦這裡，找水蛇石麼？

77. 廷林教授 郝教授，似乎你對水蛇石研究的興趣仍未減。

（小芊到）

78. 小芊 郝教授！
79. 郝教授 （高興）小芊！廷林教授，這位是……
80. 廷林教授 你的得意門生小芊博士，我們不是在台灣出席過小芊博士的博士論文答辯會麼？
81. 小芊 這位是大名鼎鼎的仰光大學古生物學家，廷林教授。
82. 廷林教授 你的論文「台灣地區蛾蚋科雙翅目分類研究」，十分精彩。真是後生可畏。
83. 小芊 廷林教授過獎了。
84. 廷林教授 說回正題，今次到克欽邦這裡考察，我建議仍是以眼齒鳥屬的化石為主。
85. 郝教授 我明白廷林教授主要研究眼齒鳥屬，但是次聯合國生態基金的撥款，主是研究水蛇化石。
86. 廷林教授 克欽邦這裡根本沒有水蛇化石。
87. 郝教授 廷林，七年前，你也是與我聯合申請撥款研究水蛇化石，最終卻把撥款全用在研究眼齒鳥屬身上。
88. 廷林教授 所有撥款，若不是用仰光大學的名義，能申請得到？撥款委員會，從來只會認申請人的名聲。
89. 郝教授 這個我明白，更因如此，古生物學被你們這些所謂科學家弄得一潭死水。
90. 廷林教授 郝教授言重了。要我支持水蛇化石研究？我從來不支持子虛烏有的研究！

91. 小芊 （指著地圖某處）兩位教授，我剛從這裡過來。
92. 郝教授 這是……
93. 小芊 克欽邦的胡康河谷有水蛇化石。
94. 廷林教授 胡康河谷靠近城鎮，被列為發展區前，我的團隊早已探測過，結論是：一無所有！
95. 郝教授 廷林教授探測的重點是甚麼？一定不是水蛇化石。
96. 小芊 那兒盛產緬甸琥珀，裡面存有水蛇化石。
97. 廷林教授 （有些不悅）我們從來沒有在琥珀裡發現化石的先例。
98. 小芊 廷林教授還記得我的博士論文嗎？我詳細分析了蛾蚋科雙翅目，推斷琥珀也是有可能出現化石的。我建議派一支團隊到那裡搜索，很快便有令大家高興的答案。
99. 廷林教授 小芊博士，我們還是把重點放在地層上吧！種種證據已顯示，在地層裡發現化石的可能性極高。
100. 小芊 （從口袋拿出一塊小石頭）這是在胡康河谷，在樹底發現了這小琥珀，我已仔細化驗過，是水蛇化石，相信我們可以找到大量的水蛇化石，還有其他屬科的化石。
101. 廷林教授 小芊博士，一塊小琥珀，便要我們改變原先的探索計劃？讓我告訴你，這裡是緬甸，我是仰光大學教授，我是研究團隊的主席。

102. 郝教授 小芊，我當初已對你說，古生物學研究，以致一切學術研究，並沒有你想得簡單。看來，我們還是再次放棄水蛇化石的研究吧。
103. 小芊 聯合國生態基金委員會主席剛與我通電郵，他審視過我的簡報和照片。他說有跨國財團已答應撥款一千萬，請郝教授領導是次水蛇化石計劃。
104. 廷林教授 （不大相信）跨國財團？
（小芊把電郵遞給郝教授和廷林教授看。）
105. 廷林教授 一個沒有眼光的財團。
106. 郝教授 是哪一財團？
107. 廷林教授 還請甄小芊博士全力協助？
108. 小芊 也請廷林教授擔任副領導。
109. 廷林教授 中建電競集團？
110. 郝教授 小芊，是你曾工作的那個跨國電競集團？
111. 廷林教授 也請小芊把最新的研究化作電競遊戲，版權交中建電競集團？
112. 小芊 我會全力以赴。
113. 廷林教授 一個沒有眼光的集團。
114. 郝教授 廷林教授，我們真的很需要你。
115. 廷林教授 不要再糾纏了，商量研究細節和行程吧！

第八場 （忘憂吧）

116. 小瑋 其實甚麼是水……甚麼石？
117. 小芊 水蛇化石。

118. 小璿 幸好小芊沒有放棄呢，你最終實現到自己的理想，更重要的，是從水蛇化石的研究中更加了解雙翅目昆蟲與人類的關係緊密，真是為人類生態帶來莫大的貢獻。
119. 小芊 還有一項很大的貢獻，了解中生代昆蟲與脊椎動物的生態關係，對研究昆蟲的形態特化提供了新見解。
120. 小璿 小芊，你畢業之初，把人生放在商業，全是小用，為自己帶來不少痛苦；其後把人生放在自己的理想上，便成就了大用，看你整個人也開朗了很多很多。（拿起酒杯）有人說瑪格麗特杯口上的鹽代表淚水，我倒認為代表成功背後的汗水也不錯。
121. 小璿 兩者也可。
122. 小芊 （碰杯）乾杯！
（全劇完）

明師之恩演出選段錄像



任我逍遙（劇本）

4C 麥泳琳 4C 丘敏媛 4C 李詩瑩

4D 陳愷彤 4D 翁梓潼

我組的劇本，以《逍遙遊（節錄）》中的第二部分為依據。

此部分先從惠子與莊子討論「樗樹」的用途開始。惠子認為「樗樹」雖大，然而主幹凹凸不平，樹枝彎彎曲曲，不論是用作繩墨取直，還是用作圓規畫圓，「樗樹」都不能滿足工匠的要求。

莊子則以野貓和巨牛作回應，以說明這棵「樗樹」並非如惠子所說無用。莊子指，在世人眼中，野貓大有用處，能活躍跑動，捕捉獵物，然而野貓的下場悲慘，常因捕捉獵物而踏中機關，死於獵網中。巨牛則不同，牠身軀龐大，雖沒有捉老鼠之能，卻正因此免為機關所害。

每一件事物都有其用處，人不應局限於自身對該事物的偏執，只因事物沒有自己期望的用處，便硬把事物視為無用。就像「樗樹」，雖不能滿足木匠對樹的要求，倘便視之為無用，實乃人的偏執，「樗樹」實有大用，大用之一，便是讓路人乘涼，讓路人舒暢。

本劇便是以此概念為依據，故事圍繞二位性格迥異的姐妹，妹妹劉遙按教師期望學習，又努力參與校內活動，為老師分擔很多任務，故此是老師心目中的好學生。他又為同學解難，在

同學中贏得良好聲譽。劉遙就如一棵木匠眼中完美的良樹，能成為很好的家具。相反，姐姐劉逍對校內的職務沒有興趣，讀書的方向也不以應試為目的，終日拿些課外書籍朗誦，新詩、散文、小說，都超越了老師指定的範圍。可以說，在老師同學眼中，劉逍就如「樗樹」，既不能分擔老師所託，亦不能幫同學解決學業上的問題。

妹妹劉遙的下場，與《逍遙遊》中的野貓命運相似。因太多職務，又要兼顧應試操練，健康每況愈下，最後於公開試前病倒。姐姐劉逍，命運則如「樗樹」，雖不曾滿足老師和同學的要求，但成績卻亮麗。

劇本全文

第一場（教員室）

（李老師、丘老師在閒談，劉逍在一角朗誦。）

1. 劉逍 （在一角朗誦）北冥有魚，其名為鯢。鯢之大，不知其幾千里也；化而為鳥，其名為鵬。鵬之大，不知其幾千里也；怒而飛，其翼若垂天之雲。
2. 丘老師 又是劉逍……李老師，他在朗誦甚麼？
3. 李老師 莊子的《逍遙遊》。
4. 丘老師 DSE 中文範文，對麼，李老師？

5. 李老師 DSE 中文要考《逍遙遊》，但劉逍朗讀的部份，不用考。
6. 丘老師 他的妹妹劉遙，在我班。
7. 李老師 丘老師，我真的很羨慕你班有劉遙這種好學生，不但成績出眾，更樂於幫助老師，真是一個好學生！
8. 丘老師 對，劉遙真的很好。
9. 李老師 他的姊姊劉逍，成績一般，對學校活動一直不上心。
10. 丘老師 他們兩姊妹才剛升上高中，慢慢觀察吧！

第二場（課室）

11. 劉遙 Ada，剛派了地理測驗，成績如何？
12. Ada 分數很一般，不像你，又是全班最高分，真羨慕。
13. 劉遙 還好吧。
14. Ada 對了，劉遙，這個星期我們分組報告，今天放學你有空嗎？
15. 劉遙 今天放學我要幫李老師忙。明天放學要主持中文辯論學會活動，後天則是風紀會議！
16. Ada 劉遙真是大忙人，經常幫老師忙，能照顧好自己嗎？
17. 劉遙 Ada，幫到老師，我自己也開心，沒關係啦！
18. Ada 那麼，分組報告，我們下星期再談？
19. 劉遙 便下星期二吧，英語朗誦要練習了，再見。

20. Ada 再見。
（劉遙離去。Betty 入。）
21. Betty Ada，一會兒便是數學測驗了，Polynomial，好難，你應付得來嗎？
22. Ada 我也不太懂呢....
（劉逍入。）
23. 劉逍 （獨自朗誦著）花間一壺酒，獨酌無相親。
舉杯邀明月，對影成三人！
24. Betty 咦，劉逍在朗讀甚麼？
25. Ada 不知，是古詩吧，他經常又古詩、又宋詞。
26. Betty 難道是我記錯了數學測驗的日期嗎？
27. Ada 你沒有記錯，今天確是數學測驗，Polynomial
28. Betty 那為甚麼劉逍還在朗誦古詩？難道他數學能力已經厲害到不必預備測驗嗎？
29. Ada 哎呀，劉逍一向是個怪人！總在不適當的時候做不適當的事。我們不要把時間浪費在奇怪的人身上了！抓緊時間溫習公式吧！
（Ada 和 Betty 離去。劉逍仍在朗誦。）
30. 劉逍 （仍獨自朗誦著）……我歌月徘徊，我舞影零亂；醒時同交歡，醉後各分散。

第三場（回家路上）

31. 劉遙 姐姐，最近是報名參選來年學生會會長的日期嗎？

32. 劉逍 學生會會長？這些職位不及托爾斯泰的《戰爭與和平》有趣，此小說雖在 1865 出版，但不似小說……
33. 劉遙 （打斷了劉逍）停停停停！你光讀這古詩呀、小說呀……有意義嗎？你在中學生涯中沒有擔任重要的職位，那麼你的個人履歷，豈不比別人遜色許多？你怎麼能夠考上好的大學呢？難道你認為單憑古詩、宋詞、小說……就足夠？
34. 劉逍 為甚麼一定要執著於擔任重要職位呢？雖然我現在各科成績一般，但閱讀是我喜歡的事情啊！你呢？擔任了很多崗位，你真的喜歡現時的生活嗎？
35. 劉遙 這些崗位，對爭取大學入學面試很有利！幫助老師，能給老師好印像，將來老師才會給我寫好的推薦信。
36. 劉逍 我的好妹妹，回家後，我要看《戰爭與和平》卷二，然後是卷三和卷四。
37. 劉遙 （嘆氣）回家吧。

第四場（校園一角）

38. Betty 這道通識題：「人口老化」，要求從數字上分析現象和趨勢，你能解釋給我聽嗎？
39. Ada 我看看……我也不懂呢，不如問問劉遙吧。
40. Betty 劉遙今天是否又因病缺席？

41. Ada 劉遙今天又缺席？這星期第三次了！就快要考 DSE 了，他不會連 DSE 也缺席了吧？
42. Betty 不知道呢……
43. Ada 劉遙來了。
(劉遙出現。)
44. Betty 劉遙，你身體可好？
45. 劉遙 啊，Betty，少許頭痛而已。
46. Ada 今天通識測驗，你溫習得如何？
47. 劉遙 我在替丘老師籌辦同學錄。
48. Betty 還有不足三個月便要考 DSE 了，還不集中溫習？
49. 劉遙 手頭上還有八項工作，有同學錄、謝師宴、學生會新學年培訓新同學等，我答應過老師，只好盡力完成。
50. Ada 明白了，你真的要小心身體啊！
(劉逍上。)
51. 劉逍 (獨誦) 蝸與學鳩笑之曰：「我決起而飛，搶榆枋而止，時則不至而控於地而已矣，奚以之九萬里而南為？」
52. Betty 劉逍，你在讀甚麼？
53. 劉逍 莊子《逍遙遊》。
54. Ada 我們 DSE 要考的範文，其中一篇不是《逍遙遊》嗎？
55. Betty 對，但沒有這些內容。

56. 劉逍 我們考的內容，只是《逍遙遊》的小部份。
莊子寫的很好，值得全篇都看，很有趣。
57. Ada DSE 不考的，看來幹甚麼？
58. 劉逍 把讀書和考試扯在一起，太沒趣了吧。來，
此句妙極……（續誦）「之二蟲，又何知！小
知不及大知，小年不及大年。」
59. 劉遙 姊姊，讓他們溫習通識吧。
60. 劉逍 （邊朗誦，邊離去）「天之蒼蒼，其正色
邪？其遠而無所至極邪？其視下也，亦若是
則已矣。」
（丘老師上。）
61. 丘老師 劉遙。
62. 劉遙 丘老師，你找我？
63. A，B 丘老師。
（丘老師拉著劉遙走到一旁。）
64. 丘老師 劉遙。
65. 劉遙 丘老師，同學錄快完成了……
66. 丘老師 謝謝你的努力……模擬考試中，你的表現失
準，你在最近補課的出席率亦下降，老師很
擔心你呢。
67. 劉遙 是被感冒影響了，我會努力的！
68. 丘老師 如體力不支，便須暫放下手頭的工作，集中
精力溫習。
69. 劉遙 溫習要集中，老師的工作也要努力，我兼顧
得來的。

第五場（前往 DSE 考場的路上）

70. 劉逍 妹妹，你為何面青唇白？
71. 劉遙 我有點頭暈。
72. 劉逍 你晚晚都太夜才睡，太緊張了！
73. 劉遙 怎麼可以不緊張！今天 DSE 中文考試，我還有很多範文的細節未背好！
74. 劉逍 你已經溫習許多了！在家裡，除了在房中苦讀，你連早、午、晚餐的時候，也要拿著書，就連睡覺也要抱著書才安心。你的努力，一定會有回報的！
75. 劉遙 我還是很擔心！如果我失手了，怎麼辦？我要爭分奪秒溫習！
76. 劉逍 不要太擔心！（低頭看了看手錶）可以進入試場了！（話畢，劉遙暈在地上）妹妹！妹妹！

第六場（教員室）

77. 丘老師 十分可惜，劉遙缺席了這次的 DSE。
78. 李老師 真的太可惜。
79. 丘老師 他姐姐劉逍考得如何？
80. 李老師 他的表現真出乎意料，各科的成績都達四級或以上，中文更取得五星級的佳績！
81. 丘老師 不錯不錯！

82. 李老師 沒想到，毫不起眼的劉逍，最終竟取得佳績
.....
83. 丘老師 四周朗讀的，怎會不起眼？
84. 劉逍 （又在朗誦中） 人生識字憂患始，姓名粗記
可以休。何用草書誇神速，開卷懍懍令人愁
.....
（全劇完）

任我逍遙演出選段錄像



戲劇佳作

序

黃麗萍老師
表演藝術科科主任

本校戲劇科一直鼓勵學生創作各類型劇本，當中有正規課程內的作品和課外活動的作品，前者屬普及教育，後者主要給予資優學生更多創作機會。

正規課程內的作品

初中學生按所學習的課題編寫「一場戲」為主，例如中一編寫「一件有趣的事件」、中二編寫「人物性格」、中三編寫「寓言故事」等。

高中學生已有編寫「一場戲」的經驗，故其學習要求亦有所提升。過去數年，中四級的課程重點在名著欣賞，學生須改編名著為短篇獨幕劇。曾改編的劇目有莎士比亞的喜劇、愛情劇和悲劇，以及曹禺的悲劇。中五級則是行之有年的綜合藝術劇本創作。近年與中文科合作，把文憑試的文言範文改編成短劇，以深化學生對篇章內容及寫作背景的賞析。

課外活動的作品

課外活動方面，我們鼓勵學生參與各類型戲劇比賽。今年學生參與了屋宇處廣播劇創作比賽，此劇創作以戲劇學會成員

為骨幹，先創作大綱，再搜集資料編寫，最後由演說學會學生演繹。該劇於比賽中分別獲冠軍、網上最受歡迎獎及最佳女播音員獎之榮譽。

展望

展望未來，戲劇科定然再接再厲，鼓勵學生參與不同戲劇創作，讓學生了解不同的人生閱歷，秉承基督的真愛，發揮正能量，開創更美麗的人生。

比賽作品

舊有危，新有機

2020-21 年度戲劇學會
(「屋宇署中學生廣播劇比賽 2021」冠軍)

第一場

1. 黃老太 咳咳……為甚麼家中地板，掃了那麼久，還是那麼多灰塵……咦，原來是天花板掉下來的灰，又掉灰……算吧，小事，小事。我住在這房子五十多年了，間中天花板會掉下灰塵、間中洗手間的渠會破爛、間中客廳或房間的窗會開不到而已，都是小事。以前有老頭兒陪我，現在老頭兒過身了，就只留下這房子陪我。咳咳……
(門鐘聲)
2. 陳姑娘 黃老太，我是社工陳姑娘！我又來探你呢。
(開門聲)
3. 黃老太 社工陳姑娘？真好，難得來探我這些獨居老人。
4. 陳姑娘 黃老太，最近新冠肺炎疫情嚴重，你沒有事嗎？
5. 黃老太 嘿，我身體健康，拿起拐杖就可以上茶樓、到商場逛逛。
6. 陳姑娘 疫情嚴重，你要減少外出。
7. 黃老太 陳姑娘，你替我看看這信寫了甚麼？

8. 陳姑娘 嘖，這封是屋宇署的修葺令，要你大廈做外牆及公用地方的結構維修，你這幢大廈已經有五十年樓齡，是時候維修了。
9. 黃老太 甚麼修葺令？遲一點再處理……咳咳……
10. 陳姑娘 黃老太，你咳得那麼厲害，沒事嗎？
11. 黃老太 只是咳嗽幾聲而已，不咳嗽幾聲哪像老人家呢……咳咳……陳姑娘，上茶樓去吧，去……
（關門聲）
（音效，家中設備醒來）
12. 屎渠 黃老太外出！牆大哥、污水渠……大家出來吧。
13. 污水渠 屎渠，我動不了。
14. 屎渠 甚麼事，污水渠？
15. 污水渠 我堵塞了！黃老太天天把飯餸倒到我口裡去，有異味又不理會，今次不知又要堵塞多久……
16. 屎渠 污水渠，說有異味，你怎及得上我呢？我屎渠這幾十年來，被人駁來駁去，現在「周身屎」，臭得很，一旦爆破，便糟透極了。
17. 窗姐姐 人家當窗戶我又是窗戶，我看著對面大廈的窗戶剛剛翻了新，全身鋁合金，很漂亮！我卻全身鐵，窗鉸生了銹，關不上，搖曳不穩，早晚會掉下去。

18. 天花板 唉，我天花板天天掉下灰塵，全身都是裂紋，黃老太都沒有理會我！
19. 牆大哥 我牆大哥和天花板一樣有著很多裂紋，我外牆的混凝土已經脫落，鋼筋露了出來，早晚出事！
20. 眾結構 唉！
（音樂）

第二場

- （門鐘）
21. 張生 黃老太，我是樓下的地產經紀張生，有客戶到來看你的單位。
（開門聲）
22. 黃老太 經紀張？咳咳……
23. 張生 李小姐，請進。這位是屋主黃老太。
24. 黃老太 李小姐，我出租的這房子，景觀開揚。
25. 張生 房間實用面積八十呎，黃老太說月租二千，全區最便宜的。
26. 李小姐 這房子有些怪味，是不是屎渠爆破呢？
27. 黃老太 李小姐，哪裡有怪味？（鼻聞）……儘管有，多嗅一會便會習慣吧。
28. 李小姐 經紀張，為甚麼窗戶打不開的？
29. 張生 那就不要打開窗吧，開空調！
30. 李小姐 天花板破裂、牆身有裂紋……

31. 黃老太 李小姐，你來租房子還是檢查房子呢？你以為我這房子是危樓嗎？
32. 李小姐 經紀張，我還是看另一間吧……
33. 張生 李小姐……
(關門聲)
34. 黃老太 不租就不租！……先睡睡吧。
(音效，家中設備醒來)
35. 污水渠 糟了！屎渠，原來很多人都不喜歡我們。
36. 窗姐姐 污水渠，我們像一堆垃圾，堆在一起。
37. 牆大哥 我牆大哥認為，我們要跟黃老太談判，要黃老太盡上業主的責任。
38. 眾 支持支持。
39. 污水渠 牆大哥，怎樣跟她談判呢？
(門鐘)
(開門聲)
40. 防疫人員 5B室，黃老太，我們是政府防疫人員。
41. 黃老太 先生，我不認識你？
42. 防疫人員 黃老太，你大廈 3B 室有人確診新冠肺炎，全幢大廈的所有住戶都要接受強制檢疫。
43. 黃老太 咳咳……甚麼強制檢疫？……咳咳……我，我站不住了，我要倒下。
(倒地聲)
44. 防疫人員 黃老太！
(救護車聲)
(音樂)

第三場

（醫院機器聲）

45. 陳姑娘 黃老太，你醒來了？
46. 黃老太 社工陳姑娘？……我在醫院？
47. 陳姑娘 對，你暈倒了，我們把你送來急症室。
48. 黃老太 我暈倒？……我是不是確診了新冠肺炎？咳咳……
49. 袁教授 黃老太，我是袁教授。
50. 黃老太 袁教授？我認識你，我在電視經常見到你的，你很帥呢。
51. 袁教授 醫院跟你檢查了，你沒有患上新冠肺炎，卻患了支氣管炎。黃老太你居住的 5B 室，屋子內有很多灰塵，你因為經常吸入灰塵，導至支氣管炎。
52. 黃老太 咳咳……明白，袁教授，那我可以回家了嗎？
53. 袁教授 還未。你居住的大廈要強制檢疫，整幢大廈一百四十七位住戶，政府已安排了你們暫時入住竹篙灣檢疫中心。
54. 黃老太 竹篙灣？甚麼？
- （工程聲效）

第四場

55. 污水渠 屎渠，趁黃老太還未回來，我們快開派對慶祝吧！
56. 屎渠 對！污水渠！你看！我們每個都漂亮多了。
57. 窗姐姐 你看我，我窗姐姐換了鋁合金，多漂亮。牆大哥，你沒有裂縫了。
58. 牆大哥 數十年來，我牆大哥第一次白淨淨，那麼亮麗。
59. 污水渠 屎渠，我們每個都漂亮了，全房子都變得那麼安全，那麼黃老太要花很多錢呢？
60. 屎渠 污水渠，我聽社工陳姑娘說，原來政府會提供「有需要人士維修自住物業津貼計劃」和「樓宇安全貸款計劃」，陳姑娘替黃老太申請了。
61. 窗姐姐 那黃老太一早申請就好了！
（入門聲）
62. 黃老太 陳姑娘，請進，我愈來愈喜歡這房子。
63. 陳姑娘 黃老太，你的房子安全了，人就更健康了。
64. 張生 黃老太！
65. 黃老太 經紀張。
66. 張生 他是 Mary 小姐，他對你的房子很有興趣！
67. Mary 經紀張，這裡很漂亮、很新煥，我想租！
68. 張生 好！黃老太，我手上還有 Susan 小姐、Peter 先生，十多位客戶要出三倍價錢租你的房子！

69. 黃老太 （興奮）真？
 （音樂）
 （全劇完）

此作品參與「屋處中學生廣播劇比賽 2021」，獲獎如下：

1. 冠軍
2. 網上最受歡迎獎
3. 最佳女播音員獎（朱涓同學飾黃老太）

《舊有危，新有機》廣播劇錄音



課堂作品

登樓

5A 班

（中五級綜合藝術展 2020-21 演出作品）

光中藝術教育組每年於中五級舉行班際綜合藝術表演，讓各班學生以綜合藝術演出不同文學作品。2020-21 年度，藝術教育組和中文科再度合作，讓學生以高中範文為題，編寫劇本，並綜合各種藝術元素，包括舞蹈、歌唱、視藝等於演出中。以下為 5A 班的作品，以杜甫《登樓》為題，由 5A 班學生自行編寫及演出。

劇本全文

第一場（戰場）

（打鬥音效）

1. 吐蕃將軍 吐蕃軍聽令！（吐蕃軍吶喊）不要被任何一個唐軍離開！（指住前面）替我殺個片甲不留！

2. 吐蕃軍 （齊聲）殺！
（吐蕃軍與唐軍交戰，吐蕃軍傷亡一人，唐軍全數倒下。）

（吐蕃軍離場，現場佈滿屍體，呂希倩在其中。）

（打鬥音效停。）

3. 紀琰仁 （一邊走一邊大喊，非常慌張）阿爹、阿娘！你們在哪？回應孩兒好嗎？阿爹、阿娘！
4. 呂希倩 （虛弱）啊……
5. 紀琰仁 （衝上前扶起呂希倩）郎君你傷了？你支持住！我……我替你找大夫！（慌張地喊）小八，立刻替我叫大夫過來……不……我……已經不是昔日的大少爺了，唉……
6. 呂希倩 （苦笑）哈……我已無法救治了……我呂希倩可以擔任將領保衛大唐，已經死而無憾……唉……國破山河在……城春草木深……
7. 紀琰仁 杜甫的詩？……杜甫他……安在嗎？

第二場（回憶：高樓）

（杜甫在高樓上看著繁花，異常悲傷。琰仁和扶凌出場。）

（鳥語花香音效）

8. 扶凌 （興奮）紀君，成都高樓上的美景真叫人驚嘆、著迷，簡直是仙都啊！跟你周圍遊玩果然是個好選擇！
9. 紀琰仁 （沾沾自喜）當然吧，扶君，論到享樂，我紀某絕對是專家中的專家！（疑惑地指著杜甫）咦，為甚麼前面那人很是傷心呢？
10. 扶凌 （上前輕拍杜甫肩膊）郎君，你為甚麼悲傷？你眼前的花草樹木如此繁開茂盛，風景

如此怡人，景色如此宏偉，你為何仍不愉悅呢？

11. 杜甫 （嘆氣）唉……我看如此繁花……到叫我想
起國家、為我國百姓擔心……我杜甫是個想
為國家付出卻又無能為力的人……在安史之
亂裡，我安置了家人，便投奔前線，卻又被
叛軍俘獲，幸好冒險逃出，卻又得罪先帝而
被審訊，總是仕途失意……去年雖曾短暫回
京……可惜……

第三場（回憶：皇宮）

（莊嚴音效。）

12. 侍衛 傳令，左拾遺杜甫有事求見陛下。
（杜甫上。）
13. 杜甫 （雙膝下跪）微臣杜甫參見陛下……
14. 杜甫 近年戰事連綿，很多百姓被迫當兵打仗，和
家人分離。
（悲傷音效，百姓上，燈光打在士兵和士兵
妻子身上。）
15. 士兵 （悲傷）娘子，我被徵召了，今次一別……
我想，至少三年……
16. 士兵妻子 （哭）甚麼？怎麼？相公，你跟我們一家才
重聚不久，今又要分別？到底何時才能一家
團聚……

17. 士兵 ……娘子，你和亨兒要保重。等我回來！我會回來的……
18. 杜甫 皇宮開支龐大，朝廷稅收繁重，有人為了交稅賣女換錢，民生困苦……
（燈光投射在母親和女兒身上。）
19. 母親 女，對不起，娘是不情願的……但只有把你賣到平康坊，我們才有錢繳交繁重稅收……
20. 女兒 （既憤怒又傷心）甚麼？！那麼我要做技人嗎？我不要！不要！為甚麼你不自己賣身賺錢？我還有前途，我還想嫁人！
21. 母親 （掌摑女兒）你說甚麼！不肖女！
（悲傷音效停，百姓離場。）
22. 杜甫 陛下，地方官員疏於政事，市場通貨膨脹、貨幣貶值問題嚴重……
23. 唐代宗 （憤怒地打岔杜甫）停！你就是說朕處理政務處理得不妥當，對嗎？好，你不用說了，你知道不知道朕為百姓有多辛苦？我特意到軍營探訪，向士兵拍手掌，鼓勵他們為國家英勇奮戰！愛卿喜歡玩樂，朕才稍加稅收，多建設設施給我愛卿享用！朕哪有錯？朕多聽民意，你看愛卿們多開心！
24. 杜甫 不，皇上，宦官們經常壓榨百姓，權傾朝野，不值得陛下……
（在旁聽杜甫說話的忠臣出場。）

25. 忠臣 1 （雙膝跪地）陛下！臣認為陛下不該寵信宦官，否則……國家將來則不堪設想！
（宦官出場。）
（調侃音效。）
26. 李輔國 （得意狀）程省事，我好像聽見有人說我們壞話。
27. 程元振 陛下，想不到我們的一片好心，居被誤會。
陛下，你還記得當初你當上天子，實在全靠臣和李司空的功勞，是誰為陛下設想呢？，
陛下，千萬不要遷怒於他們，他們都是為了自己……不，是為了百姓和國家而已！
28. 唐代宗 （對李輔國說）尚父好。（對杜甫和忠臣說）你們看他們，多麼善良，你還說他們有野心，朕看你們才是最大野心吧！
29. 李輔國 果然我們的好意只得陛下明白。陛下，他們剛才間接說陛下做得不妥，似乎……
30. 唐代宗 朕明白。來人！拖他們出去！將杜甫貶為華州司功參軍，另一個貶去邊疆地區，永不錄用！
（兩名侍衛拖杜甫和忠臣離場。）
31. 杜甫 （大喊）陛下三思！陛下！
32. 所有宦官 （齊聲）陛下英明！陛下英明！
（調侃音效停。）
33. 睿真皇后 （睿真皇后出場，嫵媚）陛下，妾身見陛下心情不好，準備了些歌舞表演給陛下欣賞。

34. 唐代宗 （開心）好！皇后真會叫朕開心！尚父，你便留下陪朕欣賞吧！
35. 程元振 臣不敢打擾陛下雅興，臣先行告退。
（程元振離場。）
（歌舞表演，唐代宗、皇后、李輔國在旁看得很高興。）
（侍衛出場，神情慌張地跟李輔國竊竊私語，說完之後侍衛離場，李輔國打斷歌舞表演向皇上稟告，歌舞表演者離場。）
36. 李輔國 陛下！吐蕃軍攻陷長安了！
（震撼音效。）
37. 唐代宗 （神情急變）甚麼？怎辦？不好了！皇后，我們走！快！
（震撼音效停。）

第四場（回憶：高樓）

38. 杜甫 （哀愁）當今聖上和蜀漢後主劉禪一樣寵信奸佞，國家有難各分散。當昏君的，竟可管治國家，甚被祠廟祭祀，受後人尊敬……不過，當時長安失陷，郭子儀將軍都只花上兩星期便擊敗吐蕃軍，光復長安。（有信心）我們國家人才輩出……吐蕃不可能消滅我們大唐的！
39. 扶凌 （不耐煩地打岔杜甫）那麼囉嗦吧！國家有事又怎樣？朝廷政治與我何干？反正我有的

是錢，誰做皇帝都沒關係，你喜歡便繼續說下去，紀君，我們走！（手拖琰仁離開。）

40. 紀琰仁

怎麼？但……

（扶凌和琰仁離場。）

41. 杜甫

（搖頭嘆息，哀愁）此誠危急存亡之秋也……當時諸葛亮憑著自己的聰明才智得到重用，但我……我也盼望如諸葛亮般受陛下重用，為國家付出，報答國家……但奈何國家偏偏不倚重我呢？

第五場（戰場）

42. 呂希倩

（按著腹部）咳……

43. 紀琰仁

（驚醒）啊！對不起，說起杜甫我便分了神！我……我……我扶你往寺廟去休息吧！

44. 呂希倩

（虛弱）不用了……咳……我……（死了）

45. 紀琰仁

呂將軍，你支持著吧，呂將軍！（望向天空）為甚麼當權者無能，總要我們這些百姓承受呢……（對著已去世的呂希倩說）你是大唐的英雄……願你安息……

（全劇完）

登樓演出選段錄像



Play: Fox and Tiger

3C Cheng Yu Hin 3C Ma Hok Tang
3C Tam Tsz Kin 3C Tsang Pak Hei
3C Tsang Yu Sum

This play is adapted from a famous Chinese story, “Fox and Tiger”. It is an assignment for the S3 Drama class. The students need to put the play into four stages. The first stage is the character introduction. In the second stage, the main character encounters difficulties one by one, but he can persist. The third stage is the turning point, where the main character overcomes all difficulties and success is in sight. In the final stage, the main character wins and enjoys the success.

(In the forest.)

- | | |
|------------|---|
| 1. Fox | Good morning my animals. |
| 2. Animals | Good morning, King Fox. |
| 3. Fox | I have a pressing announcement for all of you ... |
| 4. Piggy | (To Chick) Ah, jeez. Chick. Why does King Fox call us so early, at 4 a.m.? I am so sleepy. I need to work in the morning! |
| 5. Chick | (To Piggy) Piggy, I agree with you. Maybe there are some urgent things. Let’s keep listening to what King Fox says. |

6. Fox Our country is in danger. A tiger is invading our lands. I am sincerely requesting everyone come fight for our country.
7. Chick Yes, King Fox. We must defend our country!
8. Piggy Oh, Chick, are you kidding me? We're just little citizens.
9. Ox I agree with Piggy. We need to work. Without work, we have no money; without money, we can't even survive!
10. Chick But if the tiger annexed our forest, we would die!
11. Piggy It's too far away from us. Trust me, nothing will change afterwards.
12. Ox Ouch! (falls into a muddy pit.)
13. Piggy Mr. Ox, are you alright? Be careful of this deep muddy pit!
14. Ox Oh Piggy, I am fine. This muddy pit is very deep. It can kill.

(All animals leave except Piggy.)
15. Piggy Tom. My lovely son. Where are you? It's time for you to go to school!

(Tiger comes.)
16. Piggy Hey! Tiger, good morning. What are you doing?

17. Tiger Good morning. I'm going to have some tender pork for my breakfast. Is Tom your son?
18. Piggy Yes, little Tom is my son!
19. Tiger He is delicious.
20. Piggy Please! Please don't eat him
21. Tiger Oops, sorry. I didn't notice that. Your little Tom is in my stomach now. Nah, You have ten sons, you don't just care about this one, do you?
22. Piggy No...No...No...tell me, it is not true! Is it?
23. Tiger Yes, it is true that your son is delicious. Thank you for the breakfast. It should be your honor for donating your son to me, Tiger, the true king of this forest. Hahaha, goodbye.
- (Tiger exits. Piggy weeps for his son.)
24. Piggy (Crying) If I...if I had cared about what was happening in this place, and but not just cared about myself, maybe this country would not fall, and maybe my beloved son would not have been eaten!
- (Chick enters.)
25. Chick Breaking news!! King Fox was overthrown by Tiger!!
- (Ox enters.)

26. Ox (Sighs) Tiger has destroyed our country!
27. Chick I told you at the very beginning and you guys just didn't care. That's totally karma being repaid to you guys. I think we need to ask our King Fox how to solve this mess!
- (Fox enters.)
28. Chick King Fox, great to see you! We need your help.
29. Fox You're here at the right time! I have a plan to trap the tiger and I'm out of hands.
30. Animals We are willing to contribute!
31. Fox Here is my plan...
- (After listening to Fox's plan, animals exit. Tiger enters.)
32. Tiger Hey, Mr. Fox, are you going to surrender? Good choice! If you don't surrender, you will die painfully, and be eaten by me. If you surrender, you will die less painfully, and still be eaten by me.
33. Fox I am still the king. I have the divine right of being the king. I am the messenger of God.
34. Tiger Funny, God doesn't even exist.
35. Fox Walk behind me and see what the reactions of the animals are.

(Chick and Ox enter.)

36. Chick/Ox Oh my king!
37. Ox What can we do for you, my king?
38. Fox I am really hungry now! Time to have lunch!
Which of you tastes best?
39. Chick (Scared) King Fox, please forgive me! Please!
40. Ox Forgive me, please.
41. Fox OK, I have forgiven you. Since God is love...(To
Tiger) Tiger, do you believe that I am the
messenger of God now?
42. Tiger ...I saw the animals running away. That's it...
43. Fox They are scared of the punishment of God. Let
me show you more of my power. (Pick up an
apple) Now I will throw this apple into the hole,
and it will change into a piggy.

(Fox throws the apple, and Piggy comes out from
the hole.)
44. Piggy Good day, King Fox.
45. Fox Good day.

(Piggy exits.)

46. Tiger It's unbelievable. (Tiger walks to the hole and drops into it.) Ahhhhhh!! Why is there a muddy pit? It's full of mud! Why are you deceiving me?
47. Fox I am the king of the forest! It is my responsibility to protect my nation!
48. Tiger (struggles) No, I am the king of the forest!
49. Fox You have done too many bad things, and you are deserving of punishment.
50. Tiger No...
- (Tiger sinks to the bottom of the muddy pit.)
51. Fox Good job Piggy and Ox! You are so brave and strong!
52. Chick Tiger took away everything from them before, and they felt angry. They regretted that they didn't care about anything except themselves before.
53. Fox You shall take more care about our home in the future.
- (The end.)

Play: Hare and Tortoise

3A Chan Kam Chuen 3A Chan Hok Hin

3A Lam Wing Tung 3A Leung Chit Hei

3A Fu Yuk Him

This play is adapted from the famous fable of Aesop, the Tortoise and the Hare. It is an assignment for the S3 Drama class. The students need to put the play into four stages. The first stage is the character introduction. In the second stage, the main character encounters difficulties one by one, but he can persist. The third stage is the turning point, where the main character overcomes all difficulties and success is in sight. In the final stage, the main character wins and enjoys the success.

(In a forest.)

1. Hare Make way, I'm bouncing through. (Seeing Mr. Tortoise is crawling slowly.) Hey, Mr. Tortoise, you slowpoke, didn't you hear me? Move out of the way. It's shameful to crawl slowly like you. Your limbs are too short to move.
2. Tortoise Mr. Hare, don't be so arrogant. Perseverance can make slowpokes win.
3. Hare Perseverance? Ha, I bet you can't run faster than me, even if you have much perseverance! Let's race over the other side of that hill and see who gets there faster. I'm sure I'll swim in the pond

there and wait for you. And, I'll give you all my carrots if I lose the race, but that's impossible! If you lose the race, I will take away all your grass.

4. Sheep Hey, Mr. Fox. Look! Mr. Hare is going to have a race with Mr. Tortoise.

5. Fox Oh, Mr. Sheep, do you think Mr. Tortoise can win?

6. Sheep I hope Mr. Tortoise can win. Mr. Hare has always been so arrogant. But I don't think Mr. Tortoise can win. Mr. Hare runs so fast.

7. Fox Nothing is impossible.

(Mr. Owl is passing by.)

8. Owl Hello, Mr. Hare and Mr. Tortoise. Nice to meet you.

9. Hare Hello, Mr. Owl. You are the wisest animal in the forest. I would like to invite you to witness our race.

10. Owl It's my honor. Are you ready? On your mark, three, two, one, go!

(The race starts.)

11. Hare I run and run and run! The slowpoke is far behind me. Look, the slowpoke is crawling with bullets of sweat dripping down.

12. Tortoise Oh, the path is full of dust and mud.

13. Hare Yes, the path is full of dust and mud. That's why I chose this path to trap you, foolish Tortoise. (Looks back and shouts.) Hey! Where are you? Slowpoke Tortoise!
14. Fox Add oil, Mr. Tortoise. After a few more meters, the path will have no more dust and mud. We all hope that you will win!
15. Tortoise Thanks, Mr. Fox! I must move with perseverance. I will continue through all these difficulties.
16. Hare All the animals are supporting Mr. Tortoise. They are crazy! Never mind, I will win the race!
17. Tortoise Oh, I've dropped into a hole. Why is there a hole? (Hare looks back when he hears Tortoise is shouting.)
18. Hare Ha, the slowpoke has fallen into a hole I dug!
19. Tortoise How can I get out of the hole?
20. Hare Even with perseverance, you can't get out of the hole!
21. Sheep Oh! Mr. Tortoise, are you ok? I saw Mr. Hare dig this hole. He's so bad. Let me get you out of the hole.
22. Tortoise Thank you so much, Mr. Sheep!
23. Sheep Oh no, my limbs are too short and the hole is too deep. Mr. Fox, can you help us?

24. Fox Let me think. Ah! I have a rope. Let me use the rope to pull Mr. Tortoise out!
25. Sheep Mr. Tortoise, please grasp the rope!
26. Tortoise Thank you, Mr. Sheep!
- (Hare looks back and sees all animals are helping Mr. Tortoise.)
27. Hare Wait, Mr. Owl. Mr. Sheep and Mr. Fox are helping Mr. Tortoise. Have they broken the rules?
28. Owl No, they haven't. "Animals should help each other," is an important rule in the forest.
29. Hare What a pity! Never mind, I'll still win. The animals can't change the result of the race. (Takes out a bottle of super glue.) Let me put some tree branches on the path, and stick it with this super glue to block the way of Mr. Tortoise!
- (After some time, Tortoise reaches that point.)
30. Tortoise Why are there so many tree branches on the way?
31. Sheep Don't worry Mr. Tortoise, we will help you to clean the tree branches! Oh! All the tree branches are stuck together with super glue. We can't clean it!
32. Fox Mr. Sheep, we can use the hay bale to cover the tree branches, so Mr. Tortoise can walk over them.
33. Sheep Good idea! Can you see the hay bale over there?

(Mr. Sheep and Mr. Fox cover the way with the hay bale.)

34. Hare Wow, the animals support the loser so much. Are they stupid? Yes, sure! Stupid people always invest their time and effort wrongly.

35. Sheep Mr. Tortoise, the path is smooth now.

36. Tortoise Thank you very much, Mr. Fox and Mr. Sheep. I will try my best.

(Mr. Hare makes a sleeping pad.)

37. Hare I'm already on the top of the hill. Let me sleep and wait. The slowpoke will wake me up when he steps on this rope fixing to my sleeping pad.

(Mr. Hare sleeps while Mr. Tortoise approaches the top of the hill.)

38. Tortoise Mr. Hare is sleeping. Let me pass him. (Mr. Tortoise steps on the rope linking to the sleep pad of Mr. Hare.) Oh, I stepped on a rope. What's the rope for?

(Mr. Hare wakes up.)

39. Hare It's for reminding me that the stupid tortoise has reached the top of the hill. Ha ha, Mr. Tortoise. I'll run downhill and you'll lose the race in a minute! See you!

40. Tortoise Mr. Hare runs so fast! What should I do? Ah! I can roll downhill.
- (Tortoise pulls his limbs into his shell and rolls downhill. Tortoise passes Hare.)
41. Hare What's that green rock rolling downhill? Oh, it's the stupid tortoise. He rolls so fast.
42. Tortoise My limbs are short, but I don't necessarily use my limbs to move.
- (Mr. Tortoise rolls to the pond and swims.)
43. Tortoise Hello, Mr. Hare, come to the pond and swim together.
44. Owl Perseverance did allow Mr. Tortoise to win.
45. Tortoise With the power of friendship as well. Perseverance and friendship make the impossible possible!
46. Owl Mr. Hare, remember to give Mr. Tortoise all your carrots.
- (The end.)

Play: Three Bottles

1B Chan Hoi Ying

This play is adapted from a famous Chinese story, “Fox and Tiger”. It is an assignment for the S3 Drama class. The students need to put the play into four stages. The first stage is the character introduction. In the second stage, the main character encounters difficulties one by one, but he can persist. The third stage is the turning point, where the main character overcomes all difficulties and success is in sight. In the final stage, the main character wins and enjoys the success.

1. Mother Mary, would you help me buy some bottles of oil from the department store, please?
2. Mary Okay, but I am reading now. I will go to the department store after I have finished reading this chapter.
3. Mother Mary, you gave me the same answer thirty minutes ago. Are you still reading the same chapter? (Impatient) Forget about it, I will buy the bottles of oil myself.
4. Mary (Whisper) Yippee! I have been waiting for her to say this for thirty minutes! (Excitedly)

(Mary’s brother wearing his headphone comes out from his room.)

5. Tom Mother, I will help you buy them.
6. Mother Thank you, Tom. You are always my beloved.
7. Tom Three bottles, right?
8. Mother Yes, three bottles.
- (After 30 min.)
9. Tom Mother, I'm back.
10. Mother Great!
11. Tom Here you are.
12. Mother Bottles?
13. Tom Yes, three bottles. I bought them from the department store for \$200.
14. Mother (Angry) I need oil, not bottles!
15. Tom Please give me the \$200.
16. Mother \$200? So expensive! I won't pay you. Only a silly guy would buy such useless bottles for \$200.
- (Father enters.)
17. Father What's up? Why so noisy?
18. Mother I need three bottles of oil for dinner, but your son bought three empty bottles instead! We don't have oil for cooking dinner.

19. Father Wow, Tom, I bought these three bottles for \$200 from the department store just now, too! Our minds are sync!
20. Mary Mother, you have married a silly guy...
21. Tom It's already 6 o'clock. I'm hungry now.
22. Father We will go out to have dinner as we don't have oil for cooking dinner.
23. Kids Yeah!
24. Tom Should we eat sushi for dinner?
25. Mary Or pizza?
26. Father Or both?
- (The end.)

音樂佳作

序

吳妙齡老師
音樂科科主任

繼去年中文科、藝術科及學生會合辦了一個「學校主題曲創作」活動；今年學生會成功申請了優質教育基金開辦課程，讓學生學習作曲、填詞及編曲。目的是創作四社社歌，希望透過創作社歌，提升學生對社及學校的歸屬感。

整個活動分五個階段。首先是 2020 年度中四音樂堂上的音樂創作課程。學校邀請了校友何威廉先生教授作曲技巧。何先生是音樂專業人士，他的作曲、填詞、編曲作品收錄於多張基督教音樂專輯內。學生根據各社旗的詮釋創作旋律，之後由何威廉先生為各社挑選一首佳作。在課程中，學生非常享受創作過程，學到很多音樂創作的知識。何先生亦費盡心力在眾多佳作中挑選四首社歌。今年文集內除四首社歌外，還刊登了一首佳作。

第二階段是填詞。由溫紹武老師、錢德順老師和陳廣明老師教授社職員填詞。雖然同學覺得填詞非常困難，但在老師及何先生的循循善誘教導下，他們終於完成填詞工作，效果非常理想。

第三階段是何威廉先生按每首歌的特性、氣氛、意思進行編曲，及製作伴奏音樂。

第四階段就是演繹。各社派出社員參加學生會舉辦的歌唱比賽，演繹作品。比賽分別設有最佳創作獎和最佳填詞獎。當天學生表演非常出色，作品大受好評。所有作品均刊登在本文集，刊登樂譜之餘，亦為歌曲錄製了示範，其二維碼放在文集中供讀者掃描欣賞。

學校希望透過這兩年音樂創作活動，讓學生好好運用中國語文能力、培養其藝術創意，並投入及享受校園生活。

信社社歌

曲：4B 黃正信

詞：4D 陳愷彤

4C 陳思堂

♩ = 115

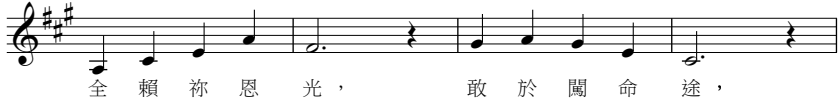
A



5



9

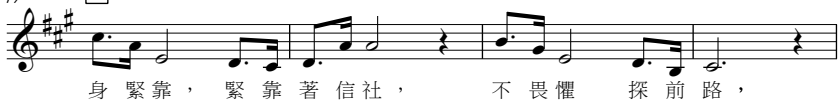


13



17

B



21



信社社歌



創作心得

4B 黃正信

創作第一首歌的時候，歌曲是抒情的，令我挺滿意的，但當我邊聽歌曲邊看信社的社旗介紹，我便覺得歌曲與介紹內容風格和氣氛截然不同，於是我便在音樂老師的指導下再創作另一首歌，一首較激昂和振奮人心的歌。我創作第二首歌，首要的不是創作旋律，而是創作鼓的節奏。鼓的節奏是來自我於管弦樂團某一首樂曲的一小段鼓的節奏，它給我很深印象，故我整首歌都用那節奏，亦不在節奏上作任何改動。此外，我希望這旋律能給人一種整齊而振奮的感覺，故旋律則以簡單、琅琅上口和容易牢記為原則。

我很感謝學校舉辦這次創作社歌的活動，讓我在作曲方面有訓練和進步，創作過程也叫我難忘和興奮。第一次把自

已創作的歌曲給老師和同學聽，既感到開心，又感到有點難為情。我希望將來能在作曲方面有著更大的進步。

望社歌

曲：4C 黎紫恩

詞：5B 陳泳霖

5B 黃佩芬

5C 劉金湧

♩ = 108

A1

天一光披荆斬棘 哪懼風吹雨打， 天多灰多黑不減

4
我內心多牽掛； 為我望社力拼 恨和愁苦轉化，

7
A2
迷路都不怕； 新一天終於開啟

10
創造我烏托邦， 身心交基督更新 今天創出新景

13
況， 共創望社傳奇時刻 多嚮往， 願拼盡過關斬將

16
春風秋雨間茁壯。

望社社歌



創作心得：望社是溫暖、希望和活力。

4C 黎紫恩

藉著這歌，我祝願望社的努力會得到永恆勝利。我自小對樂譜有著一份抗拒，這亦成為了我這次創作的最大困難。大家或會認為作曲就一定要有樂譜，但我卻放棄了寫樂譜的念頭，只把旋律唱出並錄下來，再用作曲程式把曲子寫上去。這樂曲代表著望社耀眼的佳績，正如下午溫暖的陽光靜靜地照耀著我們一樣。

愛社社歌

曲：4B 郭智浩

詞：4A 謝幸兒

4A 周熹澤

4B 梁諾瑤

4B 虞浩勤

♩ = 110 [A]

將愛來鑄造成就我希冀，不怕風浪展翅衝天飛，

6 罷風急遽可得靠穩，是愛社心牽我心；是我

10 [B] 主說話注熱情在我心，遇見挫敗也安定，讓愛

14 社人全力衝破障礙，十架領航照出我前路，讓這

18 旅途雲霧頃刻消散，長號奮起展翅飛。

愛社社歌




創作心得

4B 郭智浩

我從小喜歡音樂，因此，這次創作社歌對我來說實在是一個不可多得的機會。在過程中，我遇到了不少困難。其中令我印象最深刻的，就是第一次創作的時候，整體風格不符「社歌」主題。幸好，經作曲老師威廉 sir 的提點與指導，我成功地找到正確的方向與風格，最後也創作出這首作品。

藉著這首歌，我願為愛社同學打氣，願同學知道任何困境總有出路。我在歌曲中段用了比較暗淡的音樂代表困境，之後又以比較明朗的音樂代表雨過天晴的感覺。

恩社社歌


Swing Feel

曲：4A 鄭子姁

詞：2A 張樂熙

5A 張芷嘉

5B 李樂祺

♩ = 114

A1



6



10 A2



14



恩社社歌



創作心得

鄭子姮

非常感謝學校給予我們創作社歌的機會，這是我第一次正式作曲。作曲的過程遇上許多困難，從未創作歌曲的我不知如何尋找靈感，加上我不擅創新，創作的曲子與我平時聽的曲風十分相似，每次坐在書桌前硬著頭皮寫出來的歌大多也被我當成廢稿。雖然最後無意中哼出一條較好旋律，但如何完善它成為一首好聽的歌？如何配合著社的精神？這都成為我創作時遇上的最大問題。

事實上我對最後的作品並不滿意，但時間限制，我無法進一步修改作品至我滿意為止。不過，雖然歌曲尚有許多不足之處，但這次創作實在給我了一個寶貴經驗，叫我下次再有機會作曲時更會發揮。

這歌曲旋律速度較輕快，使用了不少和諧的和弦組合，希望這歌能帶出恩社和諧融洽的氣氛，以及同學積極向上的感覺。希望各位恩社社員喜歡這歌。

信主得勝

4C 陳思堂

$\text{♩} = 100$

Violin

Piano

5

9

13

Measures 13-16 of a musical score in D major. The melody in the treble clef consists of quarter notes: D4, E4, F#4, G4, A4, B4, C5, B4, A4, G4, F#4, E4, D4. The piano accompaniment in the grand staff features a steady eighth-note bass line in the left hand and chords or single notes in the right hand.

17

Measures 17-20 of a musical score in D major. The melody in the treble clef includes a triplet of eighth notes (G4, A4, B4) in measure 20. The piano accompaniment continues with a consistent eighth-note bass line and harmonic support in the right hand.

21

Measures 21-22 of a musical score in D major. Measure 21 shows the beginning of a new phrase with a half note D4 in the treble and a half note D3 in the bass. Measure 22 contains whole rests for both the melody and the piano accompaniment.

優秀作品



信主得勝

陳思堂

這歌的創作靈感來自我往常收聽的詩歌。雖然這歌只有旋律，沒有歌詞，但我希望藉著這旋律表達當我們遇到疑惑，感到迷惘的時候，仍要保持信靠基督的心。

在創作過程中，我曾發現樂譜與心中所想的旋律不一致，甚至發現旋律太短等問題，幸在老師指導下，此等問題都可迎刃而解。

視覺藝術佳作

序

鄭韻賢老師
視藝科科主任

疫情下，大部分科目暫停面授課堂，紛紛轉為網上學習模式。視覺藝術科是一個創作科目，實習及親身指導為主，講授為次，有別於一般學術性科目，單靠 ZOOM 作理論講授並不能誘使學生對創作進行思考。

要發揮電子工具或其他網上授課平台的效益，亦有必要大幅改變過往的教學主題。要讓學生在獲得足夠支援的虛擬環境下學習，同時確保他們繼續能有發揮創意的空間，難度之高實在不能言喻。

然而，正正因為形式極其廣闊，儘管身處黑暗時期，藝術文化卻總能找到突破逆境的生存之道。我甚至認為各種各樣的藝術形式，在這耕難時期成了某種形式的治癒，成為這個隔離時期，低迷氣氛下人際互動的一種工具。

「疫情下的旅行」這個創作主題，就是希望讓學生在足不出戶的情況下，利用拼湊各種網上資源，想像出自己到世界各地旅行的情境。「幾何人像」則鼓勵學生先欣賞電影後並配合特定風格，再進行創作而成的作品。

一系列在家學習系列，重點在提供機會予學生觀察環境，學習靈活運用生活資源進行創作，也希望他們能珍惜在家的機

會，多多欣賞各種各樣的藝術作品。透過探究作品背景的意義進行反思，從而引導學生以不同觀點應對各種生活問題，我相信這絕對是疫情下，藝術能好好發揮作用的重要功能之一。

幾何人像



1D 莊嘉文作品



1D 何穎僮作品



1D 林倍珊作品

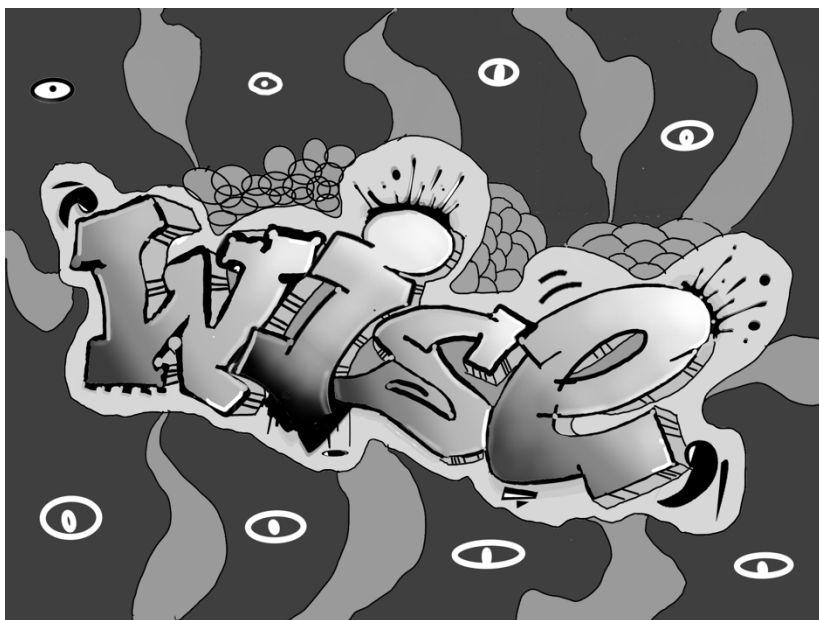


1D 文泳欣作品



1D 譚若馨作品

塗鴉設計



2D 史博昊作品



2B 陳靖琳作品



2D 李思瑩作品



2A 陳麗桢作品

疫情下旅行



2B 陳靖琳作品



2D 李思瑩作品

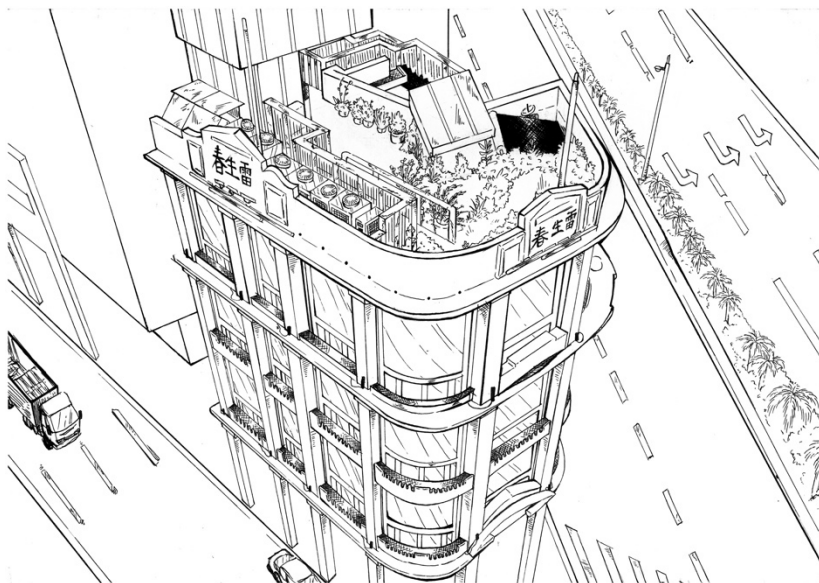


2A 黃梓朗作品

香港建築



3B 張曉晴作品



3C 傅佩琳作品



3C 余汶蔚作品



3A 賴俊謙作品

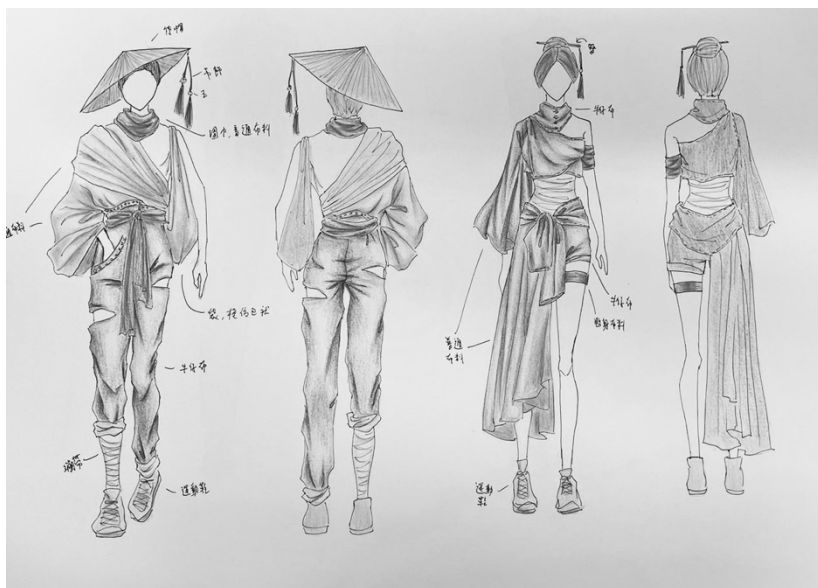
時裝設計



5B 劉璐作品



6B 鄭嘉琪作品



6D 麥心瑜作品

老師作品

序：新月社 2021

錢德順副校長

徐自摩於上世紀 20 年代，與一群英美歸國的才人組成「新月社」，當中有胡適、聞一多、梁實秋等。這班才人一起創作，有新詩、畫、戲劇等。新月社這班才人，多是大學老師。他們創作，激發了他們的學生也創作，對文壇造成很大的影響。

光中教師團隊中才人云集，致力教授學生創作：有文章創作、戲劇創作、視藝創作、音樂創作、歌詞創作、STEAM 應用科技創作等。教師創作，是帶動學生創作的極有效途徑，也能讓學生享受創作，熱愛創作。

《光中文集》為光中師生才人的平台，成為一個光中的「新月社」，進一步帶動一代一代的光中人，投入創作的洪流。

我們不是要創作出驚天駭地的巨著，而是想給學生鼓勵，讓學生知道老師也熱愛創作，並陪伴他們創作。

分歧

溫紹武
中文科科主任

＜分歧＞寫的是兩個學生對陳老師的教學及處事有不同的解讀，形成了分歧的意見。小說根據真人真事改寫，「分歧」是「訓基」的音轉，主角正是我們尊敬的陳訓基老師。1989 年陳老師受聘成為光中老師，任教經濟科，擔任戲劇及團契導師，多年來關懷及愛護身邊的人，深受同事及學生的愛戴。可惜，因患病而斷斷續續進出醫院，直至生命的終結，依然積極面對人生，相信天父的安排，成為別人的祝福。2014 年陳老師撒手人寰，光中為他安排的追思會，坐滿了禮堂及多個課室。小說以文學的手法，道盡陳老師在學校的點點滴滴，小說中陳老師一直沒有正面出現，卻是蹤影處處。文中記錄了不少陳老師的行事及說話，全是學生的見證，足證他是一位對教學充滿熱誠，關心學生的好老師。戲劇在小說的基礎上，作出了改編，更把陳老師最愛喝的可樂強化成一戲劇符號，讓故事成為可以搬上舞台的作品，於此可見兩種文體的特色及異同。

——節錄自本書冊的序＜我的創作夢＞

「一心，為甚麼悶悶不樂？」

「思賢，不就是剛才上經濟科被陳 Sir 責罵，我只是問英秀借筆而已，又不是罪犯滔天，幹嗎要罵我？」

「陳 Sir 罵你甚麼？」

「他說：Don't talk anymore, otherwise I will tell your mother and punish you. 」

「那是陳 Sir 的口頭禪。」

「不對，他不問情由罵我就是不對！還有，我媽媽最近身體有問題，我不想他騷擾他。胡亂砌人生豬肉，正衰人！」

「算吧，我請你吃魚蛋消消氣，不過你要請我飲可樂。」

「也好，為甚麼要飲可樂？」

「陳 Sir 最愛飲可樂，我們飲光小食部的可樂，讓他沒可樂飲。哈哈！」

「咁都得？」

「有何不可？」

悠揚的上課鐘聲響起……

「起立。」

「各位同學，早晨。」

「老師，早晨。」

「坐下。」

「各位同學，陳 Sir 從今天起請假一個月，我是代課的黃 Sir，我希望大家可以跟以往一樣，專心上課。請大家打開書本第 3 章……」

「喂，思賢，陳 Sir 為甚麼請假？」

「一心，你以為我是陳 Sir 肚裡的蟲？我怎會知道？」

「思賢，你常常跟陳 Sir 返團契，還被他踢入教會，我以為你會知道。其實星期五返團契有甚麼好？我覺得返團契好悶，不如打波好過。」

「一心，我記得中一你也跟 Miss Cho 返團契，我見你玩得好開心，為甚麼現在說返團契好悶？」

「你不明白了，自從媽媽身體出現問題，我每天放學就要立即回家，哪有時間可以返團契？其實，我對基督教很懷疑，如果上帝是慈愛的，又怎會叫媽媽身體出現問題？Miss Cho 說

甚麼事都可以向上帝禱告，但我祈禱叫耶穌醫好媽媽的病，媽媽一點也沒有好轉，最近好像還嚴重了。」

「那邊兩位同學，可以專心一點嗎？」

下課鐘聲低沉地奏起……

「思賢，看，陳 Sir 為甚麼一拐一拐的行路？」

「一心，上兩個月陳 Sir 請了病假，好像是舊病復發，剛剛才復課。我也不知道詳情，只知道他好像手術後出了點問題，如今行路要靠腳架。」

「思賢，你看，相信上帝不是一帆風順的嗎？怎麼會病完又病？還要靠腳架走路，上帝在哪裡？祂為甚麼會讓相信祂的人受苦？你可以解釋嗎？」

「我不知道陳 Sir 的具體情況，我也不知道上帝為何容許苦難降臨，我只知道上帝會有祂的意思。祂的恩典足夠我們使用。」

「那即是說上帝根本不是慈愛的？如果祂是慈愛，就不應讓相信祂的人受苦，上帝如果是全能的神，為何不阻止苦難發生，甚至消滅苦難？」

「一心，如果相信神就只會一帆風順，沒有苦難，那麼人就不會有自由意志，人的生活就會變得單調，跟香港人膜拜黃大仙沒有分別……」

「陳 Sir 連行路也出現困難，我真的不知道上帝有多愛他。算吧，反正我無論怎樣禱告，媽媽的疾病也不會好轉，我真的不能接受這樣的上帝。」

肅穆的上課鐘聲響起……

「一心，人死不能復生，你要節哀順變。」

「思賢，謝謝你。媽媽的身體一直不好，我早有心理準備，但很難接受他的離開。」

「剛才陳 Sir 找你做甚麼？」

「陳 Sir 安慰我，他還問我有沒有甚麼需要，他告訴我可以給我一點經濟上的支援。」

「陳 Sir 真好。」

「對，我先前還因為陳 Sir 責罵我而心存怨恨，原來他只是緊張我。」

「陳 Sir 自己有病，還一直努力教學，關心學生，他真的是一个好老師。」

「陳 Sir 的確是一位好老師。」

「雖然我不明白上帝容許陳 Sir 患病的原因，但我知道陳 Sir 是完全的順服，心裡也感到平安。記得陳 Sir 分享過一句說話：

『十字架的愛，深而又深，我願永遠依靠。』他還引述聖經的話：『無論是生、是死，總叫基督在我身上照常顯大。』縱然人的生命很短暫，但我相信陳 Sir 有永恆的盼望。」

「我開始明白多一點了，我看過台灣作家張曉風的文章，他說：『人生不如意事十常八九，當我們心平氣和地承認這一切缺陷的時候，我們忽然發覺沒有甚麼是不可以接受的。』他又說：『殘缺不但是可以接受，而且是美麗的。』上帝會賜福，也會容許有禍患，陳 Sir 的遭遇詮釋了上帝的慈愛，他的生命成為了別人的祝福。」

下課鐘聲平和地奏起，二人帶著釋懷的心離開校園，遠處的夕陽正為歸人引路。

後記

＜分歧＞寫一心與思賢對陳老師的教學及處事有分歧的意見。小說根據陳訓基老師（1964-2014）的行事改寫，「分歧」是「訓基」的音轉。陳老師任教經濟科，擔任戲劇及團契導師，多年來關懷及愛護身邊的人，深受同事及學生的愛戴。可惜，因患病而斷斷續續進出醫院，直至生命的終結，他依然積極面對人生，相信天父的安排，成為別人的祝福。

分歧（劇本）

錢德順副校長

對話一

（校園一角，一心獨坐，思賢上。）

1. 思賢 一心，為甚麼悶悶不樂？
2. 一心 思賢……
3. 思賢 是剛才經濟科時，被陳 Sir 責罵了吧。
4. 一心 我只是問英秀借筆而已，陳 Sir 卻看為罪犯滔天。
5. 思賢 陳 Sir 必然發出他的口頭禪：Don't talk anymore, otherwise I will tell your mother and punish you.
6. 一心 不問情由罵人！我媽媽最近身體出了點問題，我不想這胡亂砌人生豬肉的陳 Sir 騷擾他。
7. 思賢 請你吃魚蛋消消氣……
8. 一心 能給我一罐可樂更好。
9. 思賢 不能！……因為陳 Sir 已為你預備了一罐。
10. 一心 ……不明白。
11. 思賢 陳 Sir 是我團契導師，他愛喝可樂，已眾人皆知。早上他給了我四罐可樂，叫我請你喝一罐。
12. 一心 他就愛請老師同學吃和喝。
13. 思賢 那你喝不喝陳 Sir 的可樂？
14. 一心 喝！喝光陳 Sir 的可樂，補償心中的憤怒。

（一心喝著可樂。上課鐘聲響起……）

15. 一心 小息總是過得太快。

對話二

（校園一角，一心獨坐，思賢上。）

16. 一心 思賢，陳 Sir 為甚麼請假？還請了一個月。
17. 思賢 我怎會知道？
18. 一心 你常常跟陳 Sir 返團契，還被他踢入教會。
19. 思賢 小息後是代課老師黃 Sir。
20. 一心 不知校長為何請這黃 Sir 代課，講書混亂。
21. 思賢 課室秩序一團糟。
22. 一心 還是捱這黃 Sir 一個月。
23. 思賢 黃 Sir 還有一個優點。
24. 一心 甚麼？
25. 思賢 突顯陳 Sir 的好。
26. 一心 還增進我對陳 Sir 的思念。
27. 思賢 真的那麼厲害？
28. 一心 今日星期五，下課後，你又把時光浪費在返團契上？
29. 思賢 你也來吧！
30. 一心 回家去。
31. 思賢 你中一是團契的擁躉。
32. 一心 現在已中五！自從媽媽身體出現問題，我每天放學就要立即回家，哪有時間可以返團契？

33. 思賢 這個我知，你真孝順。陳 Sir 和我都常為你祈禱。
34. 一心 祈禱？謝謝你們了。我媽媽的病，是癌症……他的痛苦，是陳 Sir 和你，並任何人，都不能明白的。
35. 思賢 ……對不起。
36. 一心 陳 Sir 對我說，上帝是慈愛的。他說的簡單，因他的身體沒有遇上不能克服的疾病！如果上帝真是慈愛，又怎會叫我媽媽身體出現問題？我中一時也曾祈禱，叫耶穌醫好媽媽的病。天天祈，祈了一年，媽媽一點也沒有好轉，且愈來愈嚴重。
37. 思賢 陳 Sir 還有一罐可樂。
（思賢遞可樂給一心，一心喝著。）
（上課鐘聲響起……）
38. 一心 小息總是過得太快。
（兩人離去。）

對話三

- （校園一角，一心獨個在喝汽水。思賢上。）
39. 一心 思賢，陳 Sir 今天復課了，看，為甚麼一拐一拐的行路？
40. 思賢 上月陳 Sir 不是請了病假？好像是舊病復發，我也不知道陳 Sir 有甚麼病，他只跟我說，要

入院做手術。今早他微笑著說：「手術後出了點問題，如今行路要靠拐杖。」

41. 一心 相信上帝不是一帆風順的嗎？怎麼會病完又病？還要靠拐杖走路。上帝在哪裡？祂為甚麼會讓相信祂的人受苦？
42. 思賢 上帝容許苦難降臨，總會有祂的意思。
43. 一心 如果上帝是慈愛，就不應讓相信祂的人受苦，上帝如果是全能的神，為何不阻止苦難發生，甚至消滅苦難？連行路也出現困難，我真的不知道上帝有多愛陳 Sir。
44. 思賢 如果相信神就只會一帆風順，沒有苦難，那麼人就不會有自由意志，人的生活就會變得單調，跟香港人膜拜黃大仙沒有分別……
45. 一心 我無論怎樣禱告，媽媽的疾病也不會好轉，我還是不能接受這樣的上帝。
- （思賢向一心遞了一罐可樂。）
46. 思賢 是陳 Sir 給你的。（一心接過可樂，喝著。）陳 Sir 見你有心事，很掛心。陳 Sir 請我約你午膳到團契室找他。
47. 一心 找他？
48. 思賢 他希望為你祈禱。
- （肅穆的上課鐘聲響起……）
49. 一心 小息總是過得太快。

對話四

（校園一角，一心拿著一書在手，似讀，又心不在焉。思賢上。）

50. 思賢 一心，人死不能復生，你要節哀順變。
51. 一心 媽媽的身體近來每況愈下，我早有心理準備。
52. 思賢 剛才陳 Sir 找你，安慰你，對否？
53. 一心 不止。他還問我有甚麼需要，說可以給我經濟上的支援……
54. 思賢 你不是說陳 Sir 對你不滿？
55. 一心 他說很擔心我。
56. 思賢 我很擔心陳 Sir，他的病似差了。
57. 一心 我見他走路愈來愈慢了。
58. 思賢 他的測驗和補課卻沒有減少過。
59. 一心 他病著，還努力教學，關心學生。
60. 思賢 看那邊……（頭望向一方）陳 Sir 又在走廊被學生圍著。
61. 一心 他總是那麼熱衷教學生經濟。
62. 思賢 並熱衷跟學生祈禱。（把一罐可樂遞給一心）
陳 Sir 給你的，他請我約你今天一起午膳，他很擔心你。
（兩人在喝可樂。）
63. 一心 真不明白為何上帝容許陳 Sir 患病，但陳 Sir 像很平安似的。
64. 思賢 這咁，陳 Sir 剛給我，請我轉交你，讀給你聽。
（讀出）『十字架的愛，深而又深，我願永遠

依靠。』聖經教導我們：『無論是生、是死，總叫基督在我身上照常顯大。』人的生命很短暫，卻有永恆的盼望。

65. 一心

今早，陳 Sir 送我這書。

66. 思賢

（拿來看）台灣作家張曉風的散文集？

67. 一心

陳 Sir 很喜愛文集中的這篇《月、闕也》，文中，張曉風說：『人生不如意事十常八九，當我們心平氣和地承認這一切缺陷的時候，我們忽然發覺沒有甚麼是不可以接受的。』又說：『殘缺不但是可以接受，而且是美麗的。』

68. 思賢

上帝賜福，也容許有禍患。

69. 一心

陳 Sir 的遭遇，讓我明白上帝的慈愛。陳 Sir 的生命，能真正的安慰我。

（下課鐘聲平和地奏起，二人帶著釋懷的心離開校園，遠處的夕陽正為歸人引路。）

（全劇完）

事有不得 反求諸己

盧嘉嘉老師

中文科教師

（第十二屆「經典翹楚榜」之
「經典與我」徵文比賽公開組冠軍作品）

《孟子·離婁上》言道：「愛人不親，反其仁；治人不治，反其智；禮人不答，反其敬。行有不得者，皆反求諸己，其身正而天下歸之。」年歲漸長，人總難免遭逢失敗、挫折，行事有所不成之際，求諸己或是求諸人，便成了道德之體現。

中國文化源遠流長，歷經數千年，仍具當代價值，那是因為它極重道德精神。錢穆先生曾對「道德」二字作出精闢的見解：人遇衝突齟齬，而仍可人我兼顧，主客並照，更甚者往往達至自我犧牲之途，便可稱之曰「道德精神」。所謂「事有不得，反求諸己」，當中隱含「反省」之意，而「自我犧牲」是其中一種表現方式。孔孟之道向來主張人性本善，人生如璞玉，純淨而無雜質，能否達至道德之境界，則取決於人生道路的抉擇。處世行事，時刻求諸己，有助人們作出合乎道德之選擇。

求諸己的反省精神，無疑可使人正面積極地應對衝突，於人際關係上作適當的讓步。戰國時代，趙國的一曲「將相和」，可謂千古佳話。文臣藺相如憑藉其勇氣、機智，多次助趙國於外交上力壓秦國，官拜上卿。這令屢立汗馬功勞的大將廉頗無法忍受，揚言要找機會羞辱藺相如。然而，藺相如以大局為重，

對廉頗的挑釁多番忍讓。最後，廉頗反求諸己，經一番自我反省，放下身段負荊請罪，與藺相如成為「刎頸之交」。顯而易見，人與人之間的相處，就如《論語·衛靈公》所云：「躬自厚而薄責於人，則遠怨矣。」多反省自身，少指責他人，人際關係定能「有所得」。

事有不得，反求諸己，亦有助我們認清自身的不足，繼而改進，最終成就「事有所成」之果效。《呂氏春秋·先己》篇記載了夏禹兒子伯啟正己之事。伯啟奉命出戰叛軍有扈氏，無奈戰敗，部下心有不甘，要求再次出戰。然而，伯啟堅決拒絕，反思自己——德行不足，管治未佳，於是導致戰敗的下場。因此，他及後數年儉樸修德、勤政愛民，不斷完善自己。最終，諸侯有扈氏被伯啟的品格德行折服，帶著部落族群不戰而至，自願歸降。伯啟可謂先正其身，而後正人的最佳典範。越王勾踐被吳國擊敗後，身為一國之主的他，並未怨天尤人，反倒是向全國上下下詔罪己，且前往吳國，為夫差作奴仆長達十年。勾踐卧薪嘗膽，十年生聚，十年教訓，透過不斷的反思、改進，終於大敗吳軍，一雪前恥。

遇事求諸己，結果往往事有所得，反之求諸人，則只會面臨一場敗局。古有西楚霸王項羽為鑑，無可否認，項羽確有一身好武藝，並藉此稱霸一方，奈何他待人處事，卻少了一份自省。好一句「天亡我，非戰之罪也」，直至兵敗自刎之時，項羽仍在怨天怨地，認為時不我與。這位西楚霸王又可曾想過鴻門之會當日，自己是如何忘掉天下之爭，抱著對樊噲的賞識，

饒了劉邦一命？可曾想過自己是如何辜負范增的一番勸諫、部署，放虎歸山？回看現代，國民黨領導人蔣介石又何嘗不叫人惋惜？上世紀七十年代初，尼克遜出任美國總統，在對華外交政策上實施一系列改動。面對如斯局面，蔣介石非但沒有及時檢視自身問題，反而指罵尼克遜為「尼醜」，甚至遷怒妻子宋美齡誤信他人之言，令自己採取錯誤的外交措施。凡事只求諸人的性格，亦令蔣介石於多次國共爭戰失利後，逃避反思作戰策略，只顧怪罪下屬無能，最終留下失敗的一生。

其實，我們要作反省並不難，難是難在面對失敗、挫折之際，仍能理性客觀分析自己的不足。要做到「事有不得，反求諸己」，無論於人於己，都是一門修身立德的學問。

對人，「求諸己」可謂器量的表現。有器量的人，方能處理好複雜的人際關係，碰上爭執衝突，懂得先省察自己，免去眾多無意義的指責。能夠自我反省、自我要求的人，不論生活還是事業，都能堅守自己的處世原則，放寬胸懷，從容面對。古往今來，許多偉人之所以能成就一番大事業，於各個範疇登峰造極，就在於他們能夠在失敗之中大徹大悟，繼而以責他人之心責己，以恕己之心恕人。當初，藺相如面對同儕的刁難，不正是要求自己以家國為重，作出犧牲讓步嗎？反觀如今社會，各處紛爭不斷，家人之間、鄰舍之間、朋友之間，動輒便因利益問題相互指責，鬧個不停。很明顯，處於紛爭之中的我們，缺少的正是海納百川的器量。誠如曾國藩所言，倘若人們能宏其度，則可做到行有不得，反求諸己。

孟子提出「自省」這一道德修為，講求的是對人需具一顆寬容的心，對己則需先知恥而後反省不足。中國的儒學思想，一向強調人對於自身行為的羞恥感，如《論語·子路》其中一項對「士」的定義為「行己有恥」。人非聖賢，孰能無過？「求諸己」等同於承認自己的不足，只有當我們直面生命的缺憾，才能一步一步改進自己，完備自己的人格德行，成為儒家推崇的聖人、君子。若如小人一般，不願承認過錯，遇上衝突分歧，力爭到底，絕不退讓，這樣不但無助解決事情，更會令爭吵愈演愈烈，落得損人不利己的局面。

「君子求諸己，小人求諸人。」每個人生而不同，待人接物也有其選擇自由，硬要改變他人的原則、觀點，只會徒花心力，實為不智，要成事，終究還得先正己身。有道是：「其身正，不令而行；其身不正，雖令不從」，若愛不親、治人不治、禮人不答，就不妨轉而三省己身。

奇異恩典在我家：一個婚禮的延續

梁燕媚老師¹



攝於 1923 年廣西梧州

一張 1923 年在廣西梧州拍的結婚照片，當中有很奇特的畫面。照片中有四對孿生男女，包括一對新郎、新娘、新郎的父親和母親，分別都是孿生兄弟和孿生姊妹。

¹ 梁燕媚老師為本校資深通識科教師，前通識科主任，於 2021 年榮休。

從這張照片的背景，看到是一個戶外的花園，兩位新娘子是穿著西式婚紗、新郎則穿唐裝，他們是採用基督教儀式舉行這場婚禮。故事從這對新郎開始……

服侍於福音船

新郎的父親和叔父都是牧師（照片最左的梁行端牧師和最右的梁拱端牧師），服侍的教會就是一艘福音船，一直在廣西西江上行駛。他們與家人住在船上，當船泊岸，村莊的居民，扶老攜幼到船上聽福音，參加主日學、聖經課，出席崇拜，並接受由西方宣教士帶來的禮物，通常都會是一些救濟品。

這對新郎梁效達及梁效通，自小跟從父親在船上生活，長大後也投身福音工作，成為傳道人，承接年老的父親，在福音船上宣講福音，教導信眾聖經知識，培育信徒獻身修讀神學，甚至把自己微薄的薪金也奉獻給神學生交學費。日常生活開支都是靠新娘子替人接生收到的報酬，或是做一些散工獲取的。

後來梁效達和梁效通兩傳道人還在岸上建立了宣道會禮拜堂，擔任堂主任，亦於當時位於梧州的宣道神學院教書，培育更多信徒成為傳道人。

父親述說曾祖父及祖父信主經歷



梁燕媚老師的父母

以上的故事，是從我父親口中得知的。原來我們梁家從曾祖父開始信主，曾祖父就是梁拱端，又名梁立修牧師。他信主是源自來華宣教士的工作。

當時是三十年代，多位美國宣教士來到中國華南一帶，展開了福音船的傳教工作，不單從事醫療、教育等事工，甚至成立聖經學校，培育華人牧者。

曾祖父於那時被按立為牧師，祖父梁效通，又名輯熙，亦曾擔任晨光聖經學院的教務長，協助培育國內的年輕基督徒。

到日軍侵華期間，兩位新郎逃難到偏遠的農村，他們先後染病離世，享年 40 多歲。

直至二次大戰時，所有在華的宣教工作被迫停止，有些宣教士離開了中國，有些更被殺害及饑餓致死，當時的聖經學院便遷到香港，成為今天建於長洲的神學院，而祖父梁效通傳道亦因病離世，家父則跟從叔公來到香港重新過活，由當學徒開始新的生活。

神的恩典一直在父親身上

1949 年，中華人民共和國成立，由於共產政權不容許宗教事務在中國發展，神學院一眾師生離開了中國，遷移到香港長洲，繼續神學教育工作，建立香港建道神學院，至今仍培訓很多有志獻身成為傳道人的信徒，為香港教會裝備牧者。

一對新人，哥哥育有四子一女，弟弟則育有四女一子。屬哥哥的那位新郎的二兒子，獨自離開梧州來到香港投靠親戚，當上電工學徒，並成家立室，他就是我父親—梁慶祥。

生活艱苦，父親並沒有忘記年幼時聽過的聖經教導。雖然自己要工作而不能參加教會聚會，仍把四名子女自小就送到附近的教會參加主日學。我就是其中一個從小在教會領受信仰栽培的女兒，由兒童主日學、青少年團契、成人團契到各類型的事奉，我一直都無離開過教會，後來並帶我父母親回到我的教會——信義會活靈堂，媽媽還受了洗，直至現在，家中已是第六代的基督徒了。

隨著祖國改革開放，梧州的教會亦復興起來，我們一家也曾回去參加崇拜，回味爸爸年幼時候的生活，實在是萬分感恩！

當信主耶穌，你和你一家都必得救！

回想起聖經的一句經文：當信主耶穌，你和你一家都必得救！（使徒行傳 16 章 31 節）

原來家中有人信主，上帝就會把福音的種子播下，讓它生長，直到世世代代，我家族信主的見證，就是活生生的證明，讓人知道上帝的恩典，是會一代一代地延續下去的。

當然，並不是所有家人都會「遺傳」信仰，是要有一些信了主的家人，熱切地向其他未信主的家人傳福音，並且，自己要有美好的生活見證，才可令家人信主，讓他們從你身上見到耶穌，就是最有效的傳福音方法了！

我盼望我家族的子孫、並他們的後代，也繼續緊緊地跟從主，永不偏離！



梁燕媚老師全家福

搖籃曲

溫紹武老師
中文科科主任

「搖籃正輕輕在搖盪，寶寶你可知道實在幸運，皆因今天的你是個初生，日後就會知世間甚胡混……」

寶寶，我的乖乖，爸爸錫錫。等你長大，我們一起玩家家酒，飛高高，盪鞦韆。好不好？你要多飲一點奶奶，才能快高長大。你知道嗎，你是最可愛的，你要記得，你永遠是爸爸的小情人。

「今天好多歡笑聲，你有可愛雙親。他朝你要面對，世界上到處仇恨。等你長大，先會追問，誰人定你命運？才明白何為紛爭，樣樣你亦有份……」

爸爸，我今天很乖，我自己尿尿。我要你抱抱，我要你陪我玩家家酒，我要飛高高，你陪我盪鞦韆。可不可以？我想飲奶奶，我又要吃飯飯，你的餸餸好香。我今晚要你講故事，陪我睡覺覺。

「搖籃正輕輕在搖盪，寶寶要適應身邊變更，燈光輕輕轉暗莫要擔心，日後遇到變遷當它是緣分……」

寶寶，你要乖乖，爸爸才會錫錫。你長大了，和哥哥一起玩家家酒吧，我可以和你飛高高，盪鞦韆。知道嗎？你要自己

學懂飲奶奶，你要學乖乖，你才會可愛，否則就不是爸爸的小情人。

「今天若果不稱心，你會哭訴雙親。他朝若未如願，你有淚必須強忍。祝你好運，祝你好運，前途或者繽紛……」

爸爸，我今天很乖，我沒有隨處尿尿。我今天很累，我不要你抱抱，我不要飛高高，我不要盪鞦韆。天花板好高，我怕怕。我不吃飯了，我想飲奶奶。我想睡覺，今天天氣不冷，我就睡在這裡，地板很涼快。你讓我睡吧。

「搖籃內懷著祝福，願幸運降在你身。」

後記

搖籃曲：李韻明原唱的《搖籃曲》，訴說著母親因孩子的出生而喜悅，但也擔憂日後孩子可能要面對困苦的生活。世界充滿仇恨，生活豈能天從人願，只能勉勵孩子咬緊牙關含淚強忍，祝福孩子幸福好運。填詞人盧國沾寫實的詞充滿人性，看透了人生的苦澀。

1984 年香港電台「獅子山下」其中一輯節目《天生你才》，講述「象人」陳家寶及「玻璃骨人」李吉祥的友情故事。其中一幕阿短（李吉祥）在姪兒出生後，唱出李韻明的《搖籃曲》，彷彿控訴著自己生命的不公不平，祝願幸運降臨孩子身上，片段令人難忘。

Play: Docility

Miss Cheung Yee Wah Eva

Deputy Head of English

“Forgive and you will be forgiven. Your inexcusable behavior has been forgiven by God, so if you are to have the stamp of Christ on your lives, that would include forgiving the inexcusable behavior of others.” Forgiveness is a process that involves letting go of the intention to seek revenge or pay someone back for the harm they did to you or someone you care about. This is one of the hardest lessons to learn in life.

“The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; who can know it? I, the LORD, search the heart, I test the mind, even to give every man according to his ways, according to the fruit of his doings.”(Jer 17:9-10)

The Lord demands an obedience that goes far deeper than that. His standards must be on our heart. Our heart is a conglomeration of what has been put into it, and part of the discipleship process to be transformed by the renewing of mind. By renewing the mind, the heart is purged of evil and falsehood and filled with truth.

God promises through the prophet Ezekiel to give a new heart—a heart of flesh instead of a heart of stone (Ez 36:26), and he says that He will write his laws on our hearts (Jer 31:33) so that we will know him and follow his ways. Were it not for God’s intervention, then the heart would indeed be beyond all cure.

Nurture your own heart to be docile to the holy spirit. Are you willing to open up your heart, and be renewed?

Scene 1 (TV switched on. News Report in progress.)

1. Reporter A front-seat passenger was killed early this morning when a motorist of the famous Confederate Black Flag — suspected of drunk driving — crashed the car on the North Lantau Highway, cops said.
(fades out)

Scene 2 (at the entrance of heaven)

2. Babel (looks around in confusion) Where am I?
3. Angel A river, clear as crystal, flows from the throne of God and of the Lamb down the middle of the city. On each side of the river is a tree of life, yielding twelve kinds of fruit every month. The streets are pure gold, like transparent glass. The walls of the city are adorned with every kind of jewel, emerald, onyx, amethyst, topaz, etc. There is no need for a sun or moon, and no need for a temple

or church. The presence of the Lord is the light.

4. Babel (bewildered) Excuse me sir...who're you?
Where am I?
5. Angel Welcome to heaven. I'm a security guard performing my duty at the entrance of heaven.
Are you Babel Cheung?
6. Babel (staggers) This is heaven? I'm dead? What?
7. Angel You're right. You're dead. You were killed in a car accident.
8. Babel (touches his legs and head) I can still feel my body! (oscillates around Angel) You see? I'm still on my feet! How come I'm dead? (shrieks) Wait...oh my...how about my daughter and my mother? They must be mourning my death!
9. Angel I'm afraid so. (gestures to Babel) Please come in. I'll show you the way to meet Jesus. Follow me. (point to the right) This way please.

Scene 3 (in heaven)

10. Jesus Dear Babel, I love you.

11. Babel (stammering) Are you... Lord Jesus?
12. Jesus You're right. I'm the way, the truth, and the life: no man comes to the Father, but by me.
13. Babel (screeches) I never expected the end of my life would be like this!
14. Jesus Ask and it will be given. Seek and you will find. Knock and the door will be opened for you. I'm here to explain to you about your life, Babel. We have plenty of time.
15. Babel (howls) Why did I die at the age of 40? There are things unfinished and people I miss!
16. Jesus Babel, you were killed in a car accident. A young man drank drive and his motorcycle crashed your car.
17. Babel (cries out) He drank drive! I was innocent! Why did you let this happen? Why didn't you stop it?
18. Jesus Love your enemies. And pray for those who persecute. You suffered in the accident. He also suffered.
19. Babel (bursts out) I don't care what happened to his life! I can't lose my life because of his fault!
20. Jesus Forgive and you will be forgiven. Your inexcusable behavior has been forgiven by

God, so if you are to have the stamp of Christ on your life, that would include forgiving the inexcusable behavior of the driver.

21. Babel (appalled) Jesus! What are you saying? I'm a victim! I've lost my life!

22. Jesus Babel, we're here to embark on a journey. We'll revisit some chapters of your life. Are you ready?

Scene 4 (in a bedroom)

(The calendar reads December 2000.)

23. Babel (kneeling by bedside praying) Dear Lord, please help me get the job. Bless me in the interview tomorrow and help me get my dream job. (light dims)

(The calendar reads January 2001.)

24. Babel Why didn't I get the job? I performed well in the second interview! (looks at his bank statement) I need the money as I have to support mom and pay the insurance bill. I'm a hardworking person! Why didn't I get the job? Does God think that I am not good enough? (Light dims.)

(Jesus walks towards Babel. Light on.)

25. Jesus Babel, how did you feel when things did not turn out as you expected?
26. Babel Jesus, to be honest, I felt disappointed. And... doubtful. I was a diligent and reliable worker, but my career path was not smooth. I admit I have doubts.
27. Jesus Real faith needs to be tested and deepened, Babel. You're looking at your watch, while I'm looking at my calendar. Setbacks in life help build up your faith.
28. Babel But Jesus, I was in desperate need of money at that time...
29. Jesus With hindsight, are you able to see any good in your experience?
30. Babel I didn't get that dream job or that salary. It turned out I had to take up some freelance jobs and an evening part-time job to support myself and my mom. I didn't see any good in it.
31. Jesus Life is not arbitrary, Babel. You've developed endurance and you've matured through these years.

32. Babel Well...that is ...true. I became tougher. But that period of time was difficult for me, Jesus. I'd rather lead a more comfortable life.
33. Jesus Babel, you can't base your faith on the circumstances laid in front of you. You can't view me through ups and downs in life or feel me through your emotions. This circumstantial faith is not biblical.
34. Babel Circumstantial faith? What does it mean?
35. Jesus As you journey through life, there are circumstances when things do not line up to your expectations. If you base your faith on the circumstances laid in front of you, you misunderstand my voice.
36. Babel What's your voice?
37. Jesus Life's not arbitrary. True faith can be tested. I love you. In good times and bad times, I am with you. (Light dims.)

Scene 5 (at the car crash scene on the North Lantau Highway)

(Babel was lying next to his car, dead.)

38. Reporter A fatal crash closed a portion of the North Lantau Highway for two hours before it was re-opened. The driver of the car, a man in his 40's, died when a motorcyclist struck his car at high speed. The victim's name has not been released. The motorcyclist was arrested on suspicion of drink driving.
- (Babel gets up and looks around. He finds Jesus.)
39. Babel (incandescent with rage) Jesus, why did this happen to me? I'm innocent! The motorcyclist should be punished!
40. Jesus The heart is deceitful above all things and beyond cure.
41. Babel Do you mean the motorcyclist is deceitful? I think he should be slaughtered for his recklessness!
42. Jesus Babel, I'm talking to you, and about you.
43. Babel (appalled) Jesus, what are you talking about? I was killed! I am innocent! Your response doesn't make any sense to me!
44. Jesus The human heart is deceitful. People justify their own decisions and opinions. Babel, this is a lesson you need to learn. Nurture your own heart to be teachable.

45. Babel Nurture my own heart to be teachable?
46. Jesus Right. Nurture your own heart. Cultivate within yourself real openness. Be teachable.
47. Babel Jesus, I'm willing to nurture my heart. But I don't get it—how is it related to my death?
48. Jesus Babel, in this traffic accident, you are the victim. You suffered because of the wrongdoing of another person.
49. Babel (interrupts) Exactly! I'm a victim and I am innocent!
50. Jesus (patiently) Dear Babel, we all hurt other people with our own limitations and mistakes. Every human being is a victim as well as a harmer.
51. Babel Even if I have hurt others by mistake—ok, even intentionally, like lying to others, ... or cheating in exams... or theft at a department store... they are little mistakes, not big ones.
52. Jesus The human heart is deceitful. Starting from Adam and Eve, people give themselves all sorts of explanations to justify their behaviour. (meek) Babel, are you willing to open up your heart to be nurtured?
53. Babel Please enlighten me, Jesus.

Scene 6 (at a department store)

(Babel secretly steals a leather belt and puts it in his bag. He swiftly leaves the department store. Light dims. The salesperson and the manager enters a spot on stage.)

54. Salesperson (apologetically) I'm sorry for not noticing the theft. I was busy checking the stock.

55. Manager (wrathfully) The fool's excuse is bigger than the mistake he made. You need to be watchful and it's all your fault. The leather belt is a limited edition. You have to pay for your fault. \$3500 will be deducted from this month's salary of yours.

56. Salesperson \$3500? I didn't commit the crime! Why should I pay for it?

57. Manager (coldly) You have another option. Write a resignation letter admitting your mistake.

58. Salesperson I need this job! I need to support my family. (dismayed) Mr. Job, I'll be more alert from now on.

(Spotlight dims. Babel and Jesus enter the stage.)

59. Babel (dumbfounded) I...(softly) I never thought about this...I...

60. Jesus I know you didn't. Everyone makes faulty decisions in life, consciously or subconsciously. People try too hard to deceive themselves, justifying their decisions and impure motives. I'm here to correct your blurred vision, Babel.
61. Babel What's my blurred vision?
62. Jesus You cannot dodge your responsibilities—take good care of your soul so that it prospers. Nurture your soul by taking on board my advice about life. In this fatal accident you're a victim, but you've caused trauma to others as well. The motorcyclist has his lessons to learn, but here and now I'm here for you to learn your lesson. Be teachable so that you can get a better version of yourself.
63. Babel Please speak wisdom to me, Jesus.
64. Jesus Follow me to your next stop. Ask and it will be given. Seek and you will find.
- (The end.)

Engage Engage Engage

Miss Judy Tam KM
Chairperson of Cross-Curricular Committee on
Language Policy & Monitoring EMI Teaching
(Toastmasters In-House Competition Winning Speech)



Ms Judy Tam

I am a humble secondary school English teacher. I'd like to share my 3 teaching missions: to engage, to engage and to engage.

The first “engage” is to arouse my students’ interest to learn. I feel so good once they are engaged. It gives me great job satisfaction.

The second “engage” is to engage my students in life. I ask them: ‘What is your dream?’ Actually every year when I interview Primary 6 students who want to come to my school, I ask them that question. Their answers are so diverse! From pilots to footballers to organic

farmers! But by the time they get to Form 6, they tell me: ‘I want to be an accountant. I want to be an accountant. And I want to be an accountant.’

I then ask them: ‘Where is the richest place in the world?’ And I tell them a story to let them know where. I once went on an exchange program to Australia and there was a big backyard in the place I stayed. The father of the host family told me his grandparents were buried there. I was really scared and he told me not to be. He told me it was the richest place in the world.

His grandfather was a soldier who fought in the Vietnam War and wanted to write a book to inspire youngsters. But in the end, he was not determined enough and took his ideas, book and inspirations to the graveyard. The richest place in the world is therefore the graveyard!

I tell my students this story. Dreams! Chase them! Pursue them! Be determined!

By Form 6, I ask them the last question: ‘How do you engage yourself in society?’

I do not tell them the answer and let them discover it for themselves.

I have experienced all 3 engagements myself. I give back to society by currently serving over 2000 members at a non-profit organization in Hong Kong. I offer training in public speaking and leadership through service leadership.

When I was 16 I studied in a regular local school but I was well aware of the importance of serving the community. By the time I was 18, I registered a society to serve the elderly. At one point I was even a youth district councilor. I have since continued serving the community and take my challenges seriously.

Performance



Play: The walking stick

Dr. Tsin Tak Shun

The play was devised from the poem Walking Stick written by Dr Gillian Bickley by Dior Chui, Jessica Shek, Judy Tsui and Jennifer Fong under the guidance of Dr. Tsin Tak Shun.

*Walking along the path,
With the stick I gave my Father,
and which he used some years,
before he could not stride at all;
let alone pick a footing, through
such stony slate and dirt
as on these mountain paths;*

*I remember... he always took a stick
for country walks;
to indicate some distant view,
to scratch a grateful pig, or lean on,
pausing next to me, his only daughter,
arms full of summer bluebells,
or Easter primroses.*

*And, as I walk now,
leaning on this stick,
I try to send a message
through its point;
to send him*

*pictures of these homely fields,
the horses' droppings (goods for rhubarb),
the startled birds, red Campion flowers,
white stitchwort; streams and pools....*

Such simple things may be omitted from heaven.

And he would enjoy them still, I know.

Scene 1 (on a mountain path)

(on earth in 2100)

1. Lucy Dad, you look so happy!
2. Bickley I love hiking. Today is my birthday. I have my beloved daughter Lucy to go hiking with me.

(Lucy takes out a walking stick.)
3. Lucy (sings)
*Happy birthday to you, Happy birthday to you,
Happy birthday to daddy, Happy birthday to you.*
Happy birthday, daddy. This walking stick is for you.
4. Bickley (takes the stick) Thank you Lucy. It looks good ...
I like this mountain path. I like the trees growing here. (points everywhere with the stick) There are cone-bearing gymnosperms, the sitka spruce, the red spruce, the western hemlock...

5. Lucy Dad, please look at the inside of the walking stick.
(Lucy takes the stick, opens it and pulls out a long thin rope.)
6. Bickley Oh, there's a rope inside the stick.
7. Lucy Yes, a rope of 15 m. It's strong enough to hold a few people. Hiking is a potentially dangerous activity. This rope can resolve many dangers. What's more, it's a piece of equipment for netchat!
8. Bickley Netchat? You mean terrestrial communication.
9. Lucy For both terrestrial communication within our planet and interstellar communication between planets.

Scene 2

(Dr Bickley, Lucy and Adien stand on three spots.)

10. Bickley (Holding the walking stick) I'm Dr. Bickley. I'm a doctor leading a research team in Victoria Hospital. Our team is working hard for vaccines to cope with the constantly mutating viruses. I like hiking because I love nature. Influenced by me, my daughter Lucy is interested in medicine. I wear a face shield, not because I'm a doctor, but

because of government requirements. Due to the pandemic, the government requires citizens to wear face shields, even when they're hiking in the mountains.

11. Lucy The earth has been attacked by virus GP36. The pandemic is severe. In the past year, the pandemic killed 10% of the world population. I'm Lucy, the daughter of Dr. Bickley. I love to go hiking with my dad. He loves to use the stick to teach many things about nature. I'm now a doctor in the same hospital as my dad. For centuries, humans have been attacked by viruses. I always thought that science could protect humans. I believed that with the advancement of science, humans would one day eliminate all viruses. However, I changed my mind when I met Adien.
12. Adien (wears a microphone and his voice is from a speaker) I'm Adien. I'm from Planet K105, which is in a galaxy far from the earth. I'm speaking using a translator, which translates from my language to one of the languages on earth. The science of Planet K105 is much more advanced than that on earth. Unexpectedly, one year ago, Planet K105 was attacked by virus RE4. Millions were killed daily. People escaped from the planet with their energy box. I was one of those who

escaped from Planet K105. I lost my energy box when I landed on this planet.

Scene 3 (on a mountain path)

(Adien is using a piece of equipment, trying hard to find his energy box. Dr Bickley is hiking. He sees Adien.)

13. Bickley Hello, it seems that you are looking for something important... can I help you? ... (finds that Adien has no face shield) Excuse me, please put on your face shield.
14. Adien (wearing earphones) Pardon?
15. Bickley Excuse me, please put on your face shield.
16. Adien Oh sorry, I have no face shields. Would you mind giving me one?
17. Bickley (gives Adien a face shield) Everyone knows about the severe pandemic situation. All citizens everywhere should wear face shields.
18. Adien Do you mean the planet you live on is being attacked by a virus? (checks his equipment) Oh, this planet is being attacked by GP36. The virus has already killed 10% of the people.
19. Bickley Who are you?

20. Adien I'm...
21. Bickley It's the responsibility of all citizens to wear a face shield. Don't you know that we medical staff are risking death and working hard in hospitals?
- (Adien falls onto the ground suddenly.)
22. Adien (weak) I'm sorry. I have no energy. Please help find my energy box and give it to me.
23. Bickley What do you mean, energy box?
24. Adien (very weak) A box about this size. (gestures the size) It provides me with energy for travel, for communication, and for maintaining my life.
25. Bickley I don't see any energy box around here.
- (Lucy arrives.)
26. Lucy (takes the walking stick and makes a picture on a virtual screen) Does this image show your energy box?
27. Adien (Very weak) Yes, where is it?
28. Lucy It's down under the cliff, about 10 meters from here.
29. Bickley Call rescue immediately.
30. Lucy Let me go down there to get the energy box for him.
31. Bickley You're a doctor, not a rescuer!

32. Lucy Both doctor and rescuer are committed to saving lives!
33. Bickley He is a stranger... Lucy, he is an alien.
34. Adien (almost dying) I'm from Planet K105. My energy box... please.
- (Lucy takes the rope from the walking stick of Dr Bickley. She fixes one end of the rope to the stick and then jumps down.)
35. Bickley Lucy! ... (takes out a piece of equipment) Hello, I'm Dr Bickley. I'm calling for a rescue. I'm on a mountain path. My location is X45K23. A man was injured.
- (Lucy jumps up from under the cliff, with a box in her hand.)
36. Adien Yes, it's my energy box. Please plug it into the socket in my chest.
- (Lucy plugs the energy box into the socket in Adien's chest. Adien recovers gradually.)
- Scene 4 (mountain path)
- (Dr Bickley is walking with his stick. Adien is sitting with his energy box.)
37. Adien Lucy was infected by GP36?

38. Bickley She doesn't have enough experience to treat the high-risk infectious diseases. I told her not to participate in the treatment for the time being, but she insisted. She was infected while treating a super spreader.
39. Adien How's she now?
40. Bickley After being injected with the latest KG45 vaccine invented by our research team, her condition has stabilized.
41. Adien We need to observe her closely. Virus G45 mutates very quickly.
42. Bickley We are closely monitoring her condition... Adien, you've almost completely recovered.
43. Adien Yes, the energy box can restore my body's functions.
44. Bickley The energy box is amazing.
45. Adien It can refill itself with ordinary energy by collecting cosmic energy from the universe. But it has some obvious shortcomings. Some functions consume too much super energy, for example, interstellar travel.
46. Bickley Ordinary energy? Super energy? What do you mean?

47. Adien The energy box stores two levels of energy, ordinary and super. It's fine if all the ordinary energy is consumed. The energy box can refill itself in a very short time. Super energy is different. It's a highly condensed form of energy.
48. Bickley Like nuclear energy?
49. Adien One billion times more condensed than nuclear energy. And it is very difficult to refill. We normally do not use it.
50. Bickley How about if you use it?
51. Adien My life will be shortened... Those plants are lovely.
52. Bickley (Points at plants with his walking stick) Batema, tharai, wandal, isabelle, sugar pine, western larch...
53. Adien Dr Bickley, you know many plants.
54. Bickley Nature is lovely. Pity that humans are not friendly to nature. Humans call this development. In the past, there was a reasonable distance between humans and nature on your planet. As humans endlessly destroyed nature, there was no longer a distance between humans and nature.
55. Adien Humans now have more contact with creatures in nature, and this is a major cause of the outbreaks of new viruses.

56. Bickley Humans are unfriendly to nature, and nature is unfriendly to humans.
57. Adien The situation on your planet is exactly the same as that on my planet, K105. Our planet had “healthy development”, but it was finally destroyed by our “good development”.
58. Bickley I hope the earth will not be as bad as Planet K105.
(Bickley is aware of an incoming message from his walking stick. He switches it on and looks at the virtual screen. Both Adien and Bickley tremble.)
59. Adien Lucy’s condition has taken a turn for the worse.
60. Bickley Our vaccine KoG45 is not effective.
61. Adien She is now in the intensive care unit.

Scene 5 (at the intensive care unit)

(Lucy is lying on a hospital bed, wearing a special ventilator. Adien is standing by the bed.)

62. Lucy (Weak) Adien, I should be here treating patients, but now I’m a patient to be treated. Virus G36 is so powerful. It causes huge disasters and kills millions every day.

63. Adien I can help deal with virus G36. But what is in your body is not Virus G36, but RE1.
64. Lucy RE1? The scientists of the research team led by my dad haven't said anything about it.
65. Adien The science on your planet...
66. Lucy is still very backward.
67. Adien The virus that destroyed my planet is RE4. I can treat the virus RE1 inside your body...
68. Lucy ...with your super energy.
69. Adien Yes.
70. Lucy But this will shorten your life.
71. Adien Lucy, you risked your life to retrieve the energy box for me. You've saved my life. I won't abandon you.
72. Lucy Adien, I can't accept your kindness this time. I've decided. I'm a very stubborn person.
73. Adien I know that, Lucy.
(Adien stuns Lucy with equipment. Dr Bickley enters.)
74. Adien Virus G36 keeps mutating constantly ...
75. Bickley and it has mutated into RE1.

76. Adien Not exactly... Anyway, viruses of the RE series are very powerful. They attacked my planet and killed many of my fellows.
77. Bickley That's why you left your planet.
78. Adien Science is not as great as expected. The more developed science is, the more powerful the viruses. Science will never catch up with viruses. Never! ... The virus that destroyed my planet is RE4. I can help your research team to produce vaccine for treating the viruses of the RE series up to RE3.
79. Bickley Our scientists have already come up with a plan to make a vaccine.
80. Adien It's just that the nuclear reactor of your research team can't provide you with enough energy.
81. Bickley You want to use your super energy to help our research team?
82. Adien The viruses of the RE series were probably brought by me from my planet to the earth. I killed many people on your planet. I feel very sorry for that. It's worthwhile to save the earth's people with all my super energy.
83. Bickley There were many similar events in the history of the earth. When people migrate, the virus within one ethnic group will spread to another ethnic

group and eventually destroy the other ethnic group. So, this is not anyone's fault. This is what viruses do!

84. Adien We won't have much time. The viruses of the RE series mutate very quickly. Virus RE1 has arrived already. We need to stop their mutation this month or Virus RE4 will arrive a month later. I'll try my best to help produce vaccine for up to Virus RE3 in the coming month.

Scene 6 (at the hospital)

85. Bickley Thank you for saving my daughter's life...We've heard very bad news...Virus RE4 has arrived!
86. Adien Virus RE4 will kill all the people on the earth soon.
87. Bickley Our team is working hard for the vaccine.
88. Adien Any effort will only be in vain.
89. Bickley I know that our nuclear reactor can't provide enough energy. True energy is not just from the nuclear reactor, but from our spirit.
90. Adien Spirit?
91. Bickley The spirit of my research team!

92. Adien Dr Bickley, I'm planning to take you and Lucy to planet Z3 in a nearby galaxy. The environment of planet Z3 is similar to that on the earth. You and Lucy will adapt easily...
93. Bickley I won't go with you. I would fight the viruses for the people to the end.
94. Adien It's just a meaningless sacrifice...
95. Bickley You want to use your super energy to carry all three of us to Planet Z3? ... You've used a great portion of your super energy already to save Lucy and people on this planet.
96. Adien Lucy will be very sad if you don't go with us.
97. Bickley If you use your super energy to carry all three of us to Z3, do you think you will have an adequate lifespan for a happy marriage with Lucy?
98. Adien No... I don't know.

(Lucy enters, wearing anti-infection medical clothing.)
99. Lucy Dr. Bickley, the intensive care units are full, and we do not have enough super high-end medical ventilators.
100. Bickley Lucy, why are you here? I've told the team to keep you in the special ward to rest.

101. Lucy I'm a doctor. My patients need me... Adien, we found that the latest vaccine KRE3 has almost no medical effect.
102. Adien Vaccine KRE3 is for viruses up to RE3 only. The virus now is RE4 already.
103. Lucy That's why the death rate has risen drastically.
104. Bickley The scientists of my research team are working hard to conceive the latest treatment options... You should leave this planet as soon as possible.
105. Lucy Thousands of people are flying to Planet SS1 in the neighboring solar system.
106. Adien The environment of Planet SS1 is not safe! All earthlings will die there soon. I have been to Planet SS1, and I know this planet well.
107. Bickley Adien has arranged for you to leave for Planet Z3. Please go with him.
108. Lucy How about you, dad?
109. Bickley I need to lead my research team here! I've the confidence we'll win the battle. Remember to communicate with me through Netchat every day while you are on Planet Z3.
110. Adien That's a mission impossible! Dr Bickley, I love Lucy; you know I do... She doesn't want to leave

you alone. I felt alienated until the day I met you and Lucy. Since the day we first met, I've felt truly loved. It won't help if we stay. There would just be three more corpses on the earth.

Scene 7

(Dr Bickley is walking with his stick. Lucy is following him.)

111. Bickley (pointing at birds with his stick) Look at the birds of the air... kiwi, sunny, daffy... the birds are lovely.

112. Lucy Look at the birds of the air; they do not sow or reap or store away in barns, and yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are we not much more valuable than birds?

113. Bickley It seems not. Billions of people infected by Virus RE4 have no hospitals, abandoned at home, miserable. They are suffering to death.

114. Lucy You don't want to leave your patients.

115. Bickley Neither do you.

(Adien is coming with his spacecraft.)

116. Adien I understand your feeling. I had the same feeling when I left my planet that day.

117. Bickley Your spacecraft is not big, but wonderful.
118. Adien Check your luggage. Once I click this button to launch, nothing can be reversed until the spacecraft arrives on Planet Z3.
- (Dr Bickley enters the spacecraft.)
119. Lucy How long will our marriage last when we reach Planet Z3?
120. Adien Lucy, you know that I want to share my life with you. I want to spend my super energy to make you happy.
121. Lucy Just tell me how long!
122. Adien Half a year.
123. Lucy I want to have a longer time with you.
124. Adien I know you love your father.
125. Lucy I love you, too.
126. Adien If we stay on the earth, we will die within a year for sure.
127. Lucy Viruses of the RE series are evil!
- (Dr Bickley comes to them.)
128. Bickley By the way, is your spacecraft controlled with this launching button?

129. Adien The control is inside the spacecraft. This launching button is for launching only.
130. Bickley Get into the spacecraft quickly!
- (The three of them enter the spacecraft and sit down.)
131. Bickley Wait a minute. I want to grab a handful of soil as a souvenir...Lucy, keep my walking stick...(hands the stick to Lucy) ... Give me the launching button (takes the launching button and shuts the door of the spacecraft.)
132. Lucy What's the matter with you, father?
133. Bickley You leave with Adien. I will stay. Netchat with me with my walking stick!
- (Bickley presses the button and the spacecraft launches.)
134. Bickley Adien, keep your super energy.
 Enjoy a longer marriage with Lucy!
 I'm a doctor. My patients need doctors.
 I am confident that my research team will ultimately defeat the viruses.
 We'll fight the viruses to the end of our lives.
 We'll never give up.

Scene 8 (Planet Z3 / Earth)

(On Planet Z3, Lucy is trying to netchat with Dr Bickley. On the earth, Dr Bickley is almost running out of energy. He is falling down, and finally lying on the ground, dying.)

135. Lucy There are still no signals from dad's side! How is he now?
136. Adien We don't have enough energy to go back to the earth.
137. Lucy Dad is strong. He'll not give up. He'll continue to fight for his patients! (pointing at things) There are plants, animals, birds, insects, fish, water... All are lovely.
138. Adien This planet is almost the same as earth.
139. Lucy Except their science is very very backward.
140. Adien Maybe this is a blessing for this planet. Science does not necessarily lead to happiness. Often it leads to disasters.
141. Lucy Look, there are humans living under the mountain. Let's go to them!
142. Adien Don't! Let's shield ourselves. (picks out a piece of equipment to make a shield) Before we remove

the viruses from our bodies, we should not touch
the creatures on this planet.

143. Lucy Walking along the path,
 With the stick I gave my Father,
 and which he used for some years,
 before he could not stride at all;

144. Adien let alone pick a footing, through
 such stony slate and dirt
 as on these mountain paths;

145. Lucy Such simple things may be omitted from heaven.

146. Adien And he would enjoy them still, I know.

(The end.)

